

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

Power Rangers Genesis
Episode 1- "The Next Generation"

"Mom when is Uncle Tommy gonna get here?" I asked.

"Soon Princess...soon." My mom replied.

I was very excited because my Uncle Tommy, Aunt Kim, and cousin Tony were moving back to Angel Grove. That's where I live. Angel Grove. It's a small town outside LA but I love it here. I live with my parents, Rocky and Michelle DeSantos. My dad owns a dojo called the Blue Dragon, my Uncle Jason helps him out with it a lot. Jason isn't really my Uncle but I've called him that my whole life and he's pretty much a member of the family. Uncle Jason is a detective on the AGPD. My mom on the other hand...well I don't really know what my mom does. I know she appears on a daytime drama from time to time and that she used to be a singer before I was born and that she takes off sometimes without telling me where she is going and that's about it. Also she hasn't aged since she was 25 but I think she just takes really good care of her skin. My name is Harley DeSantos and I'm 14 and a freshman at Angel Grove High School and I've lived in Angel Grove my whole life.

Anyway, we were preparing for my Uncle's arrival. He left Angel Grove 20 years ago to be with my Aunt Kim in Florida but recently he got a job offer from AGPD, I think mostly due to Uncle Jason's pushing on the issue, and he decided to take it. I was making up one of the guest rooms for Tony when my cell phone rang. I ran to my room to get it.

"Hello?" I said into the phone.

"Har, hey it's me." The voice on the other end said. I knew the voice. It was my best friend Melody Grayson.

"Mel, hey, what's up?" I asked

"My dad wanted to know when your Uncle is getting here because he wants to drop by and say hello." Melody said.

"Your guess is as good as mine. My mom won't tell me a thing." I said.

"Parents suck sometimes" Mel said.

"You're telling me. Anyway I have to go. I need to finish getting the room ready for Tony" I said

"Ohhh, your cousin...is he hot?" I asked

"MELODY!!!" I cried

"What?" she asked innocently.

"First off he's my cousin so I don't exactly look at him like that, second of all he's my cousin so don't get any bright ideas. I so do not want my cousin and best friend dating" I said.

"Fine, fine." She said.

"Anyway I really do have to go" I said.

“Alright, I’ll talk to you later.” She said.

“Sure thing. Later.” I said hanging up.

I went back to the room to finish getting it ready when the doorbell rang.

“HARLEY GET THAT!” my dad called from his office.

“YES DAD!” I called back grumbling under my breath. I was never gonna get everything done the way I was getting help. I opened the door. It was Alex. Alex is my Uncle Jason and Aunt Kat’s son.

“Hey Alex, what do you want?” I asked

“Oh nice greeting. I want to know if Tony is here yet.” He said.

“No he isn’t and no I don’t know when he’s getting here. Some time today.” I said

“Alright. I’ll wait” Alex said walking in.

“Who invited you in?” I asked

“What are you talking about? You’re lucky I rang the doorbell, this is my second home.” He said.

“I know. So why not go make use of your first home?” I said.

“God Har what is your problem?” he asked.

“Ok listen you can stay but you’re helping me clean up. I still have to get the rooms ready.” I said

“Oh...um...actually I should get to the Juice Bar I think Mel is waiting on me.” He said.

“Mel just called me, she’s at home.” I said

“Um...well...Logan...yes I need to meet up with Logan.” He said rushing out of there.

Boys are so predictable. I closed the door and went back to cleaning. I hoped Alex was serious about meeting up with Logan because then I would have a chance to finish my work. I finally got everything ready and went to get myself ready. I took a shower and then dried and straighten my hair. I put on a pair of grey cargo pants and a purple hoodie. I put a bit of make up on then my purple wrist band and I was ready to go. I was sitting at my desk listening to music when my mom called me.

“HARLEY THEY’RE HERE!” she called.

“COMING MOM!” I called

I ran downstairs and saw my Uncle, Aunt, and cousin.

“Uncle Tommy!” I cried running over to him. He lifted me up and hugged me.

“Hey kiddo.” He said putting me down.

“Hey Aunt Kim” I said.

“Hey girl. How are you doing?” she asked me.

“I’m fine. How was your trip?” I asked

“It was long but we made it in one piece.” She said.

“That’s good...hey Tony.” I said looking at my cousin.

“Hey Harley.” He said.

“Harley, why don’t you show them to the guest rooms.” My mom said.

“Sure.” I said leading them to the rooms. I took Uncle Tommy and Aunt Kim first then I showed Tony his room.

“Thank Har.” He said.

“No prob.” I said sitting on his bed, “So are you ok with moving?” I asked

“Yeah, I guess so. I mean...it kinda sucks. I’ll miss my friends in Florida but I’ll make friends here.” He said.

“Yes you will...I know some people you’ll fit right in with. When you’re feeling up to it we can get out of here and go hang out with them” I said

“Get out? As in away from my parents? Can we go now? I need to get away; they have been driving me insane!” Tony said.

“Sure...you can clean up and we’ll go.” I said

“Alright. Sounds good.” He said.

I went downstairs and told everyone our plans. I think my Uncle wanted to get rid of Tony as much as Tony wanted to get rid of him. Once Tony was ready we headed to the Juice Bar. It was the hang out in town and it was kinda old. It had been there for years. Well sort of. It was the Juice Bar then a guy named Farcus Bulkmeier bought it and made it an extension of his beach club, Bulkmeier’s, but he changed too many things and it didn’t do so well so he renamed it the Juice Bar but he still owns and runs it. His friend Eugene runs Bulkmeier’s, the beach club, but only in the summer, the rest of the year he helps Farcus at the Juice Bar. We just call Farcus and Eugene, Bulk and Skull...everyone does and I don’t think anyone knows why. Anyway we went to the Juice Bar and all my friends were already there. I guess they anticipated we would be there.

“Hey guys” I said

“Hey.” They all said.

“Hey, Tony what’s up man?” Alex asked.

Alex and Tony knew each other because Uncle Jason always visited Uncle Tommy and vice-versa but Tony hadn't met the rest of my friends.

"Tony, alright you know Alex and these are the rest of my friends. My best friend Melody Grayson, and this is Logan Collins, and they are Aaron and Allison Kay, they're twins. Guys this is my cousin Tony Oliver" I said

"Nice to meet you all." Tony said.

"Likewise." Logan said.

Let me tell you a little about my friends. Logan moved here a few years ago with his parents, Wesley and Jennifer Collins. Wes is a self-made millionaire, meaning he didn't take his dad's money but instead rebuilt his fortune without any help. Anyway, Wes's business brought him to LA but Jen didn't want to raise a kid in LA so they decided to live in Angel Grove. Wes and Jen are old friends of my mom's. I don't know how she knows them but they go way back. Melody, as I said is my best friend, she was born in Angel Grove but her parents, Carter and Dana Grayson are from Mariner Bay which isn't too far from here. Carter is a firefighter and I guess here they offered to make him a fire chief and a lot more pay so he took the job. It's not surprising they offered Carter so much money. He's the best at what he does. And Dana is a doctor so she had no trouble finding a job. Then there are the twins, Aaron and Allison Kay. I think they have a really weird last name but they never tell me where they're from, like originally where they're ancestors are from. I think they are really related to Mary Kay, the make up lady, and are embarrassed to admit it. Anyway their parents are Andros and Ashley Kay. I don't know where Andros is from but I know Ashley is from Angel Grove. She was a cheerleader at Angel Grove High years ago. And as I said Alex is from here too. Uncle Jason is from here and Aunt Kat has lived here since she was in high school. Anyway those are my friends. I don't know what I'd do without them.

Anyway, Tony and I hung out awhile then headed home and went to sleep. Then next day was a Monday but it was a teacher work day so we all went back to the Juice Bar to hang out. We were sitting there when the hottest guy I'd ever seen walked in. He had to be new cause I would have noticed if I'd seen him before.

"I'll be back" I said to my friends as I got up and walked over to the new boy.

"Hi" I said to the boy.

"Hi" he said.

"I'm Harley DeSantos..." I introduced.

"I'm...Nick Winger." He said.

"Nice to meet you Nick, so you're new here?" I asked.

"Yeah." He said. It didn't really seem he was up to talking and I didn't wanna push it yet.

"Well it was nice meeting you. I'll see you round" I said

"See ya" he said.

I walked back to my friends.

“So you got turned down?” Alex said.

“Shut up Alex” I said

“It’s ok Har, happens to the best of us.” Melody said.

“Oh gee, thanks Mel I feel better already. Not to worry, I’m sure he’s just shy. Give me a week and I’ll have a date” I said.

“Sure, you wanna bet on that?” Logan said.

“Why not, I could stand to make a few bucks.” I said

“Alright, 15 bucks says you won’t have a date with him by next Saturday.” Logan said.

“You’re on rich boy” I said

“Oh I want some of this. I’m in too” Alex said.

“Count me in.” Aaron said.

“What is this? Kill Harley’s confidences day?” I asked

“It’s ok Har, I’m in, but I’m on Har’s side.” Melody said.

“Thanks Mel.” I said

“I’m in too...if Har wants that new guy I think she’ll get him.” Allison said.

“Thanks Ally...” I said

“So what about you Tony? You in?” Alex asked.

“Um...no, I think I’m just gonna stay neutral on this. I don’t want you guys as enemies but I have to live with Harley right now so I’ll just keep my opinions to myself.” Tony said.

“Smart move” I said

Just then the ground started to shake with a major earthquake. I knew we got minor ones from time to time but this was horrible. We were trying to get out of the Youth Center when suddenly I felt this weird energy around me and I noticed my friend glowing different colors. In the blink of an eye we were no longer in the Juice Bar but we now stood in a control room of some sort.

“What’s going on?” I asked

“This can’t be? Can it?” Allison said.

“You really think? Us?” Aaron said.

“Us what?” Melody said.

“Yeah, us what? Where are we?” Alex said.

“I’m dreaming, that’s it, I have to be dreaming” Logan said.

“I don’t think this is a dream.” Tony said.

“Indeed you are right, this is not a dream.” We heard a booming voice say. We turned around and saw a giant green head in a tube.

Melody screamed.

“What is that thing?” I asked

“Zordon!” Allison and Aaron said together.

“You know him, that is a him right?” Logan asked.

“Yes it’s a him and yes we know him.” Allison said

“Can someone please tell me what is going on here!” I said

“Yes, you see two evil beings have invaded earth with their armies. Cobra X and his son Viper. Their goal is to invade Earth so that their race may have a new planet to colonize.” Zordon said.

“What does this have to do with us?” Melody asked.

“You are all the children of veteran Power Rangers and because of that you possess the qualities that will make you a worthy team of Rangers.” Zordon explained.

“WOAH NELLY! Back up. Stop the train. Lower the landing gear. Did you just say our parents were Power Rangers?” Melody asked.

“Yes Melody. All of your parents were Rangers.”

“And so now you want us to be Rangers?” I asked

“Yes Harley.”

“What exactly will our powers be?” Aaron asked.

“Tony, as leader of the team you will be the White Ranger and control the White Tiger Zord. Harley, you will be co-leader and the Purple Ranger. You will have the Pegasus Zord on your side. Melody, as your mother was you will be the Pink Ranger and you will control the graceful Crane Zord. Logan, the Red Ranger power runs in your family and you too will command its powers with the help of the fierce Lion Zord. Alex, you will command the Gold Ranger powers as your father once did and you will have the power of the mighty Dragon. Allison, you will control the Yellow Ranger Power and the Eagle Zord. And Aaron, you will be the Green Ranger and control the Falcon Zord. Do you accept your mission Rangers?” Zordon finished.

“Of course” Aaron said.

“No question” Allison said.

“I’m in.” Tony said.

“Me too” Alex said

“I’m not” Melody said.

“No way” Logan said.

“Harley?” Tony asked.

“I...I don’t know.” I said.

“C’mon you guys, we have a chance to create a lasting legacy and change the world. Our parents did it, so can we.” Tony said.

“This can’t be real for one thing and for another I am so not willing to give up my life to be a Power Ranger” Melody said.

“That’s so selfish Mel” Alex said.

Just then an alarm went off.

“Rangers, Viper is attacking civilians in the park. If you choose to accept the power you must go now. Otherwise the door is to the left of the Command Center.” Zordon said.

“What’s it gonna be Har?” Alex asked.

I thought a second. This was my chance. “I’m in.” I said

“You can’t be serious Har” Melody said.

“I am Mel. Look at that” I said pointing to the viewing globe. “Innocent people are getting hurt but I have to power to save them at my fingertips. I can’t sit back and let that happen.” I said.

“Oh I hate it when you’re right. Ok Ok I’m in.” Mel said.

“Melody!” Logan said.

“What? Har is right...don’t you wanna make a difference? You always say you wanna be like your father...here is your chance to continue a legacy” Mel said.

“I didn’t think airheads could make sense like that” Logan said.

“I’m not an airhead, just peppy” Mel said.

“Whatever either way I’m in” Logan said.

“Alright then. Let’s do this” Tony said.

“How do we do this?” I asked

“Hold up these Power Morphers and call out Genesis Evolution and you will become Power Ranger Genesis.” Zordon explained.

“Alright...GENESIS EVOLUTION!!” We all called out. In a flash we were morphed into Power Rangers.

“Stellar!” I cried out.

“Amazing” Tony said.

“Let’s do it guys. This Viper guy is gonna be sorry he messed with our home” Alex said.

We teleported to the park and stood in a formation. We saw a guy dressed in a black ninja suit with an army of reptile looking creatures standing behind him. He was dressed so you couldn’t see his face.

“Stop right there Viper!” Tony called.

“And who are you?” Viper said.

“We’re the Power Rangers and we’re giving you a one way ticket out of here” I said.

“Notice my fear. Out of my way you pests.” Viper said.

“Pests are we? Let’s see how pesky we can be” Alex said jumping up in the air and kicking Viper.

“So that’s how you want to play it? Army Versai attack!” Viper commanded his army.

“Uh-oh” Melody said.

“Uh-oh is right Pinky...you Rangers are about to be history.” Viper said.

“Don’t just stand there you guys...fight them” Tony commanded as we went to battle.

“Right” we all said as we went to battle. It was hard but not long before we took care of the Versai. Needless to say Viper wasn’t too happy.

“You Ranger may have won this time but I will be back. You can count on that. An next time your beginners luck won’t help you” Viper said as he disappeared.

“We did it.” I said.

“Yeah, sure did...lets get back to the command center.” Tony said.

“Right” we all said. We teleported back.

“So Rangers, am I to assume you all accept this mission?” Zordon asked.

“Yes Zordon, I think we accept.” Tony said.

“Yeah, we accept” Melody said.

“Very well Rangers. There are three other people here you need to know. Alpha 5 and Alpha 10, they assist me in the Command Center.” He said as two robots, one a tad smaller than the other, but otherwise identical, came out from a room.

“Greetings Rangers I am Alpha 5” the larger robot said.

“And I am Alpha 10, otherwise known as Alpha Jr.” the smaller robot said.

“And Rangers, you now need to meet your trainer. Ranger teams for the last 20 years have been trained by her, and some of your parents were even trained by her. You all know her I think. This is Michelle.” Zordon said.

“MOM!!!” I cried.

“Yes, baby girl?” My mom asked.

“Oh my gosh!! So that’s why you disappear so much! You are training Rangers.” I said.

“Yes.” She said.

“And...is that how you know their parents?” I asked

“Mostly. Kim, Kat, Tommy, Rocky, Jason, and I were all on the same team but I did some training for Wes, Ashley, Carter, and Dana.” She said.

“Oh my god...this all makes sense now” I said

“I hoped the day would never come you would have to assume these powers but I am glad you know the truth about your father and I now...” she said.

“This is too much.” I said

“Zordon, I de believe, now that my Purple Ranger Powers have been transferred I am not needed in battle or for training anymore.” My mom said.

“I agree Michelle...you have served as a valuable asset to Power Teams for many, many years and it is time for you to let these capable teens figure out their powers as you once did all those years ago. Know you are always welcome here Michelle and that your service was invaluable and appreciated beyond words. You are truly a skilled warrior that has protected the Earth at all costs. May the Power Protect you Michelle.” Zordon said.

“Thank you Zordon, but before I go I want to give you something new Rangers. These are wrist communicators.” Mom said.

“They look like watches Aunt Michelle” Tony said.

“I know, but that’s only a disguise. They allow you all to communicate with each other and Zordon and allow you to teleport whenever needed. Take care Rangers...see you all later kids.” Mom said as she teleported out.

“Woah...this is too much” Melody said.

“There is one more thing Rangers. To hold the Power you must follow the Ranger’s code of honor. 1. Never use your powers for personal gain. 2. Never escalate a battle unless Viper forces you to. And 3. Never reveal you identity to anyone- no one must ever know you are a Power Ranger.” Zordon said

“Sounds easy enough. Alright. I guess that’s it. We’re a team.” I said.

“Yup. Power Rangers.” Alex said.

We all put our hand in a circle.

“A team. United.” Tony said.

“POWER RANGERS!!!” we all cried.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

Power Rangers Genesis Episode 2- "Truth, Lies, and Dates"

"So we're really Power Rangers." Logan said.
"Who woulda thought" Melody said.
"Not I but then again I would have never guess my Mom was the legendary Purple Ranger." I said.
"I know. And now it's your job" Alex said.
"What I want to know is why Allison and Aaron don't seem surprised by all this." I said.
"Um...do we really need to go there?" Aaron asked.
"Yes we really do" I said
"Harley, leave it alone." Allison said.
"No." I said.
"Alright fine...we're not exactly like your guys." Aaron said.
"I guessed that a long time ago..." I said.
"Well...we're not from here." Allison said.
"So where are you from? Neptune?" I asked.
"More like KO-35." Aaron said.
"KO what?" I asked
"KO-35...it's another planet." Allison said.
"I thought Ashley was from Angel Grove." Logan said.
"She is...our dad isn't though." Allison said.
"Andros is an alien?" Melody asked.
"Well...I guess...thanks" Allison said.
"Mel didn't mean it like that" Alex said.
"Yeah she just meant....like we didn't expect you to be from another planet." Logan said.
"Yeah...so that's why you never tell me where you last name came from." I said
"Yeah...well you see we really don't have a last name." Aaron said.
"Yes you do. It's Kay" I said
"No...On KO-35 we don't have such a thing as last names. We go by first name only. When our parents decided to settle on Earth they needed a last name so our Dad chose the name Kay...in honor of KO-35." Aaron explained.
"Oh." I didn't know what else to say.
"I guess it all makes sense in some weird way" Melody said.
"I guess so" Tony said.

Let me bring you up to speed in case you haven't figured it out. My friends and I are Power Rangers. I'm the Purple Ranger. Oh yeah, and all our parents were Rangers and as you know Aaron and Allison are aliens. Who would have guessed? I bet my cousin Tony didn't expect this when he moved to Angel Grove.

We had been talking at my house and decided to head to the Juice Bar. It's where we always hang out. We all walked in and saw Bulk at the bar.

"Hey Bulk!" I called
"Hey Harley." He said.
"How's it going?" I asked.
"Good. Your Dad was in here looking for you. He wanted to talk to you about your...your new condition." He said.
"Condition?" I asked
"Yeah...that Powerful one you found out about the other day." He said.
"Oh...you know?" I asked
"Yes I know. I was around way back when your parents had the job." He said.
"Ohhhhhh....ok. Thanks...I'll find him." I said.
"Ok. Good girl" he said.

I walked over to my friends and sat down.

“Hey look over there. It’s that new guy.” Mel said.
“Yeah...you ready to fork over your cash yet?” Alex said.
“Hell no. I’m gonna win that bet.” I said
“OK...go for it Miss Big Shot.” Logan said.
“Fine I will.” I said walking over to where Nick sat. “Hey Nick” I said
“Hi Harley. How goes it?” he asked.
“Good good....it’d be better if I had a date on Saturday.” I said.
“Are you asking me out?” Nick asked.
“Um...yes...yes...I would say that is definitely what I am doing” I said.
“I’m flattered. Alright. I will go out with you on Saturday.” He said.
“Alright wonderful...um...so wanna meet here at 7?” I asked.
“Sounds good.” He said
I walked back over to the table.

“15 bucks please cause someone has a date on Saturday night.” I said.
“You didn’t.” Alex said.
“I sure did. Thank you very much.” I said.
“WOOOHOOO!!! You go girl!” Mel said.
“Oh yeah boys...that’ll be 15 bucks each...never underestimate a girl on the prowl.” Allison said.
“Alright shut up here’s your money” Logan said as the boys forked over their money.
“I am so glad I stayed out of that.” Tony said.
“With that I must be going. Thank you for the money boys but I have to go find my dad.” I said getting up and leaving.

I walked to my dad’s dojo, the Blue Dragon. I went into the office.
“Hey Daddy” I said.
“Hey Princess.” He said.
“Bulk said you wanted to talk to me.” I said.
“Yes...Har...about your powers...” he started.
“I know isn’t it great?” I asked
“Yes...but you do realize that with this power you have taken on a huge job. I didn’t realize it when I first took on the Red Ranger powers but it is work to keep the Earth safe and those evil guys are ruthless...sounds like this Cobra X and Viper are especially tough from what your mother has told me. I just want you to be careful.” He said.
“Of course Daddy...I promise I will be careful.” I said.
“I know...I just worry.” He said.
“Don’t worry Daddy...I’ll make you proud.” I said hugging him.
“I know baby girl...I have no doubt in that. I think you’ll be an excellent Ranger. I think I’ve taught you very well.” He said.
“I think so too.” I said
I heard someone walk in.

“Hey Rocky” Andros said walking in.
“Oh..hey Andros.” My dad said.
“Hi Andros.” I said awkwardly.
“What’s wrong Har....oh wait, the twins told you about KO-35” he said.
“Yeah” I said sheepishly.
“It’s ok...but being from KO-35 doesn’t change who you’ve always known us to be.” Andros said.
“I know that but everything I never thought could happen is happening and it’s happening so fast” I said.
“I know...you’ll adjust in time.” Andros said.
“Yes...she will...so what can I do for you Andros?” my dad asked.
“Well, I was talking to Wes and he and Jen both think that Logan needs some extra martial arts classes and for that matter Aaron could use some too so we were wondering if you would mind teaching then privately so maybe they will learn how to fight those new Versi that Cobra is sending out.” Andros said.
“Sure...no problem” My dad said.
“Thanks....so Blue Dragon eh?” Andros asked.

“Yep” dad said.

“Um...what is so special about that?” I asked

“Well I was the Blue Zeo Ranger at one time and then when I was the Red Ranger I had the Red Dragon Zord.” He said.

“Ohhh Blue Dragon...I get it” I said

“It’s nice” Andros said.

“Thanks.” My dad said.

“Anyway I need to be going. I’ll talk to you later Rocky.” Andros said.

“Alright. Bye Andros” Dad said.

“Bye...Bye Har.” Andros said.

“Bye Andros.” I said.

He left and I turned to my father.

“How exactly am I supposed to lead the Rangers when I have no clue how to be a Ranger?” I asked.

“No one knows how to be a Ranger...you just do it. And I have faith in you. You will be fine.” My dad said.

“I guess....oh Daddy...I have a date Saturday.” I said

“A date? With who?” he asked

“A new guy in school. Nick Winger.” I said.

“Oh really...you know the rule about dates Har, not until you’re 16.” Dad said.

“But daddy...we’re just gonna meet at the Juice Bar and hang out.” I said.

“That’s it...just hang out at the Juice Bar? Alright, that’s fine I suppose.” Dad said.

“Thank you Daddy” I said.

“You’re welcome baby...now why don’t we go to the mats and work out some before my next class comes in.” he said.

“Alright. Let me go to the locker room and change real fast.” I said.

I went in to the locker room and put on my purple Gi and tied my black belt. I put my hair back in a ponytail and was ready to go.

“Alright Dad. Let’s go for it.” I said

We warmed up then sparred. We ended up calling a draw because my dad’s class came in.

“Gee girl when did you get so good?” my dad asked me.

“What can I say? I learned from the best.” I said smiling as I toweled off.

“Yes you did.” My dad said, “Now go shower. I’ll see you at home for dinner.”

“Yes sir.” I said walking back to the locker room and getting cleaned up. I headed back to the Youth Center. Mel, Alex, and Tony were still there.

“Hey guys” I said

“Hey Har...have fun?” I asked

“Yeah, I sparred with my dad...it was great” I said

“Did you win?” Alex asked.

“No. It was a draw.” I said

“Wow...ok you wanna take me on?” Alex asked.

“No. I just got cleaned up.” I said

“What are you chicken?” Alex asked.

“What? No. I told you I just took a shower.” I said

“It’s ok. We all know I would kick your butt” Alex asked.

“Enough. Come on. I could take you without breaking a sweat.” I said.

“Oh? You’re going down girl.” Alex said.

We got up and took our fighting stances. We started fighting. It wasn’t exactly an easy fight but I took him down.

“So...who’s going down?” I asked

“Shut up...go take another shower.” Alex said bitterly.

“No thanks I’m good...Hey Bulk! I’m gonna need some crowd over here for Alex.” I called jokingly.

“We’re out of crow Har but will some humble pie do? I have some fresh baked.” Bulk called back laughing.
“Shut up you all. I’ll take you next time Har.” Alex said.
“Keep telling yourself that and maybe one day it will be true” I said.
“I have to go home anyway.” Alex said.
“Yeah so do I.” I said walking back to the table, “C’mon Ton, dinner is gonna be ready soon.” I said.
“Alright...see you guys later.” Tony said.
“Alright...bye guys. Call you later Har.” Melody said.
“Alright, later Mel.” I said as Tony and I left.

We were walking through the park to get to my house when some Versai attacked in the park.

“Oh perfect...so much for being home on time. Let’s take care of these guys.” I said.
“Alright let’s do it” Tony said.

We fought the creatures and waited to see what was going to happen next. Versai always came before a bigger plan was executed. We waited and nothing happened.

“That was odd.” I said
“Yeah...but Zordon will contact us if anything happens. Let’s go home. You’re mom is gonna have dinner ready” Tony said.
“Alright.” I said

We finished walking home. We went in and saw our parents already at the table.

“Where have you guys been?” my mom asked.
“Versai attack.” I said
“Oh man, is everything ok?” Uncle Tommy asked.
“Yeah I think so...no monster yet but we’re on stand-by” I said.
“Alright...well you two should eat now. You don’t wanna be hungry and weak if there is an attack” Aunt Kim said.
“Yes mom.” Tony said.

We both sat down and Mom brought in the spaghetti she made...that’s about all my mom can cook and not burn...she isn’t exactly the world’s best chef. Anyway we sat and ate while our parents discussed their Ranger days.

“Do you guys remember the time Rocky was put under that fun spell?” Uncle Tommy asked.
“Oh yeah...I hated that.” Mom said.
“Only because he was too busy playing that pachinko machine to pay attention to you.” Aunt Kim said.
“That spell wasn’t so bad...I mean other than being turned into a pachinko ball.” Dad said.
“Yeah if it wasn’t for me you’d still be pachinko balls.” Uncle Tommy said.
“Yeah yeah” Mom said.
“So let me get this straight, you guys were turned into pachinko balls?” I asked
“Yes...on top of other things” Dad said.
“Yep, it’s all part of being a Ranger” Aunt Kim said.
“Oh boy...” I said.
“What have we gotten ourselves into?” Tony said.
“You guys will be fine...just like we were” Uncle Tommy said.
“I know...” I said as our communicators went off.
“Yes Zordon?” Tony answered.
“Tony, Harley...Viper has sent a monster to Angel Grove Park. Melody, Alex, and Logan are already there, you need to join them.” Zordon commanded.
“Yes Zordon...on our way.” Tony said.
“Alright, thanks for dinner Mom gotta go.” I said as Tony and I got up.
“Genesis Evolution!” we cried out. We teleported to the park and took a fighting stance. In front of us stood a lizard looking monster.

“Sorry it took so long guys.” I said.

“Glad you could make it.” Alex said.

“Let’s do it.” Tony said as we pulled out our weapons and went to fight the monster. We were getting our butts kicked but then Allison and Aaron showed up.

“Need a hand?” Aaron asked as he sky surfed in and shot a lightening bolt from his battle sling.

“Sure do” Mel said.

“Let’s do it.” Allison said.

“Ranger Twin attack!” Ally and Aaron said combining their weapons and sending an attack that blasted that reptile.

I thought we had it for sure but Viper showed up.

“You think you can get rid of one of my monster that easily? Think again. Reptor! Arise and grow to a giant size!” Viper called.

“Oh great.” Mel said.

“Well we have Zords...lets use them” I said

“Right.” Tony said.

“We need Genesis Zord Power now!” we all called out.

We got into the Zords to pilot them and formed the Genesis Megazord.

“Genesis Megazord, power up!” we commanded.

“Guys I think we need the help of the Mega Battle Blade.” Alex said.

“Good call Alex. Mega Battle Blade on line.” Melody said.

“Mega Battle Blade engage!” we all commanded.

That is what we needed. The Reptor monster became ancient history.

“You may have beat me this time Rangers but you have not seen the last of me.” Viper said before disappearing.

A few days later it was Saturday and I was about to leave for my date. I had on a pair of tight blue jeans and a purple t-shirt that I tucked in. I even put my hair up. I was excited. I was finally ready and I headed to the Youth Center. Nick was already there and waiting for me.

“Hi Nick.” I said sitting down with him.

“Hi Harley. You look nice.” He said.

“So do you” I said smiling at him.

“Thanks.” He said.

“So where are you from?” I asked

“Not from here.” He said.

“I know that but from where?” I asked laughing.

“From...From New Jersey” he said.

“Cool. I’ve always wanted to see that part of the country...so what brought you to Angel Grove?” I asked

“My father’s job.” He said.

“Cool. Yeah my cousin just moved here because my Uncle’s job.” I said.

“Interesting” he said.

“So what is...” I was cut off by the beep of my communicator, “Oh that’s my watch. I’m supposed to check in at home. Excuse me while I use the phone” I said as I heard his cell phone ring.

“Alright. Take your time. I’m sure this is my dad. He tends to talk for awhile. I’m just gonna go take the call outside.” He said.

I nodded. This was perfect. I went to the ladies’ room and answered my communicator.

“Yeah Zordon?”

“Harley, Cobra X has sent an army of Versai to the park.” He explained.

“Now? Oh man, alright on my way” I said, “Genesis Evolution!”

I got to the park and saw everyone else was already there.

“Don’t these guys ever give up? I have a date to get back to.” I said.

“Sorry Har, we’ll try to get this done fast” Tony said.

“Yeah so how’s your date going anyway?” Mel asked.

“Can we focus?” Aaron said.

“Great till now.” I said ignoring Aaron and kicking a Versai out of my way. Just then I felt a hot blast and was thrown a few feet.

“Rangers, so great to see you again.” Viper said walking up.

“Damn. You again? Ok listen up Viper I really don’t have time for your games right now cause I’m suppose to be on a date so can we cut to the chase?” I said.

“No problem Purple Ranger. I’m somewhat on a date myself so we will make this brief.” Viper said.

“Good, let’s do it then...Power Staff!” I called getting my staff and attacking Viper. He retaliated with a fireball.

“Oh...you’re going down. Battle Blade Strike!” I cried. The blade hit his shoulder and weakened him.

“Fine Purple Ranger, I’m leaving but I will be back. You can count on that.” He said disappearing.

“Good work Har...” Alex said.

“It was weird, like he didn’t want to be here. Like he had somewhere else to be.” Allison said.

“Yeah? Well I do have somewhere else to be. I have to get back to my date. Later guys.” I said teleporting back. I fixed my hair back up and I went out and saw Nick was already back.

“Hey, sure took you awhile.” He said.

“Yeah well both my parents wanted to talk to me...they can be a real drag sometimes but overall I guess they are pretty cool.” I said

“Yeah...my dad is cool. I don’t know who my mom is but I’m real close to my dad. I’m gonna be like him one day.” Nick said.

“Wow. That’s so great that you have someone to look up to.” I said.

“Well don’t you look up to your parents?” he asked.

“Yeah...I guess I do. I wouldn’t mind having a dojo like my dad and I totally would love to be as cool as my mom.” I said.

“You know you’re pretty cool Harley.” He said.

“Thanks...so are you.” I said.

“So do you want to go out again sometime?” he asked.

“I’d love to.” I said

We talked a few more hours and he walked me home.

“So I’ll see you in school?” I asked

“You know it” he said. He slowly leaned in and kissed me. It was so great. The kiss broke.

“Goodnight” I said softly.

“Goodnight.” He said.

I walked in the house. I let my parents know I was home and then I went to my room and called Mel. Life was so great right now. After I hung up the phone I changed clothes and got in bed.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

Power Ranger Genesis Episode 3- "Top of the World"

"...and so then he asked to go out with me again. I'm telling you Mel, it was perfect." Harley said.
"That's so great Har. So when are you gonna hook me up with Tony?" I asked.
"We've been over this. Never" Harley said.
"Oh Har...come on...be a pal" I begged.
"You actually would want to date him?" she asked.
"Yes...he's sooo hot." I said
"Ewww." Har said.
"Oh get over it Harley." I said as someone knocked on her door.
"Come in." she said.
"Melody, your mom just called. She wants you home." Rocky said peeking his head in the door.

Rocky is Har's father, and I'd never tell Harley this but he's kinda cute for his age. But she freaks out at the fact I like her cousin, can you imagine if I told her she had a hot father? It would be unreal.
"Alright Mr. DeSantos...thanks" I said.
"You know you can call me Rocky. Mr. DeSantos makes me feel old." He said.
"Alright Rocky." I said gathering my things.
"Well I guess I'll see you later Mel." Harley said.
"Alright Har...bye....bye Rocky." I said grabbing my pink backpack and leaving.
I went through the park and headed home.

My name is Melody Grayson and Harley DeSantos is my best friend. We're freshmen at Angel Grove High with the rest of our friends. We're also all Power Rangers. I'm the Pink Ranger. I guess it's like a tradition or something. My parents were Rangers too. Carter and Dana Grayson, Red and Pink Lightspeed Rescue Rangers. My dad is the AGFD chief and my mom is a doctor and has her own practice. My dad can be pretty strict with other people but I'm his "angel" so he's looser on me. I think I see a side of him that no one else does. Anyway I walked into my house and saw my mom in the kitchen.
"I'm home Momma." I said
"Ok good. Dinner will be ready in a bit. Your dad is in his office. Why don't you go and tell him hello." She said.
"Alright." I said walking into my dad's office. He was in there watching something on the History Channel. In other words something boring.
"Hey Daddy." I said
"Hey Angel..." he said.
I went and hugged him and sat in his lap. Don't laugh, I know I'm 14 but it's just something I've always done. I like sitting on my dad's lap. It makes me feel like a baby and everyone likes to be babied sometimes.
"How was your day Angel?" he asked me.
"Good." I said
"Anything special happen?" he asked.
"Not really just the same stuff...tryouts for that solo in choir are coming up." I said
"Really, well are you ready for them?" he asked.
"I think so. I've been working very hard on it." I said.
"That's my girl. I know you'll get it." He said.
"Thanks Daddy." I said
"So how goes the battle with Cobra and Viper?" I asked
"Well...alright I guess. Viper acted very odd in our last battle with him. Something is up with him." I said
"Odd...well keep your guard up. If something is up chances are it's not anything good." He said.
"I figured as much. I was thinking, maybe I should take some karate classes at Mr. DeSantos' dojo." I said.
"Hmmm...that may not be a bad idea. Especially since Rocky knows about you being a Ranger...I think Aaron and Logan are going to be taking a private class with him anyway. I'll talk to him about getting you into that class." He said.

"Thanks Daddy." I said kissing his cheek.

"Anytime Angel." He said.

"Carter, Melody....dinner!" my mom called.

"Coming Dana." My dad called back, "Come on Angel, let's go. Your mom made chicken and noodles." Dad said.

"Oh yum, my favorite." I said getting up and going to dinner.

"This is so good Momma." I said as I started to eat.

"Thank you baby" she said.

"It is good Dana. But everything you cook is great." Dad said.

"You should teach Mrs. DeSantos to cook. Harley is always complaining about her cooking." I said.

"Michelle isn't the cooking type. Her skills lie in the arts and in fighting" Mom said.

"True...she does all of that well." I said

We finished eating dinner and I went to my room to do my homework.

Some people think I'm an airhead or a ditz but it's only because I'm so cheery all the time. The way I figure it, why not be cheery? Life is good. But people translate my cheerfulness into being a ditz. Personally I don't understand it. I make straight A's and I work hard in everything I do but stereotypes will be stereotypes. It doesn't bother me that much. I finished up my homework and went to sleep. It had been a long day, but it was ok because there hadn't been a monster attack that day. Any day I don't have to morph is a good one because that means it's been peaceful.

The next morning I got up and got dressed for school. I picked a pair of blue jeans that had pink sparkle thread woven into them, a pink glitter belt, my pink tank top and a white button up shirt tied at the bottom to wear over the tank. I brushed out my hair and applied a bit of make-up before grabbing my backpack and heading downstairs.

"Ready for school Angel?" my dad asked.

"Sure am." I said grabbing a pop tart.

"Alright let's go." He said.

"Ok...bye Momma." I said hugging her.

"Bye Dana." My dad said kissing her.

"Have a good day you two." Momma said back.

Dad and I got in his red Jeep and headed to AGHS. We got there and he dropped me off.

"Have a good day Angel. I'll see you at dinner." He said.

"Alright. See you tonight Daddy." I said getting out of the car. I saw that Harley's car was behind us at the drop off.

"See you after school Princess" I heard Rocky say to Harley as she got out of the car.

"Alright...bye Daddy." She said as she stepped out with her purple backpack.

That's one of the things Har and I have in common. We're both daddies' girls.

I walked over to Harley.

"Hey girl!" I said

"Hey." She said.

"So you're going to your dad's dojo after school?" I asked

"Yeah. I am. Logan and Aaron are going to take some extra classes from my dad and so I'm gonna go too so I can work out. I think Alex and Tony might go too...you wanna come?" she asked.

"Sure why not. Sounds good to me" I said as we got to our lockers. I got my books organized and we headed to Ms.

Appleby's class. She had been teaching at AGHS since before Harley's parents were students here. After that class I had choir. It's my favorite.

"Remember tryouts are coming up for the solo...today you each get a chance to rehearse for your solo. Melody Grayson, would you like to go first?" Ms. Richards asked.

"Sure." I said as I got up and stood by the piano. I sang a song called "On Top Of The World". It was an old song from a movie soundtrack. I finished singing.

"Beautiful Melody. That was wonderful." Ms. Richards said.

"Thank you Ma'am" I said

After school I met up with the others and we headed to the Blue Dragon. Rocky's dojo.

"Alright the key to martial arts is focus..." Rocky started as our communicators beeped.

"Oh perfect timing" Logan said.

"It's ok." I said

"What is it Zordon?" Harley answered into the communicator.

"Rangers, Viper has sent down a new monster. This monster is called the Turtleizer. It can trap prey in a shell. Aaron and Ashley have already been trapped. Be careful Rangers. May the power protect you" Zordon said.

"You heard the man, let's do it" I said

"Genesis Evolution!" we called.

We morphed and teleported to the monster.

"Stop right there you over grown turtle. We're sending you straight back to the sewers." I called taking a battle stance.

"It's over Turtleizer" Tony said.

"Yeah, we're the Power Rangers..." Alex started.

"...and we're gonna cut you down to size." Harley said.

"So you better beware..." Logan said.

"Cause we're not gonna let you get away." I finished.

"Rangers...let's do it" Tony said.

"Right" the rest of us answered.

"Battle disk, full power. Battle disk, strike!" I cried throwing my weapon. It didn't even scratch its shell.

"Oh man," I said

"It's ok Mel. I'm all over it." Harley said, "Battle Blade strike!" she cried. Again nothing.

"What's up with this thing?" Alex said.

"I don't know...Saba, I could use some help on this buddy." Tony said drawing his sword.

"You need to strike him on his upper left side Tony." Saba said.

"Thank partner, let's go for it." Tony said doing as Saba had said.

It worked the monster was destroyed and our friends were released from their shell prison.

"Thanks guys." Aaron said.

"Yeah, we owe ya one." Allison said.

"Anytime" I said as Viper appeared.

"You really think my monster is going down that easy? Not a chance" he said, "Turtleizer arise to a giant size." He said as the monster grew.

"Wonderful." Logan said.

"Let's do it." I said.

"We need Genesis Zord power now!" we cried.

"Genesis Megazord power up. Genesis Megazord battle ready." We configured.

We fought the monster for awhile and finally weakened him enough to use the Genesis Blade.

"Genesis Blade online" Logan said.

"Genesis Blade on Stand-by" I said

"Genesis Blade final strike!" we all commanded.

That did away with the Turtleizer.

After that battle we headed back to the dojo.

"So how was the battle?" Rocky asked.

"We won." Logan said.

"I figured that much. Angel Grove is still standing." Rocky said.

"Yeah, we creamed that Turtle." Harley said.

"Now are you guys ready to train?" Rocky asked.

"You're kidding right?" Logan asked.

"No." Rocky said.

"You have to because after that battle you can't expect us to fight more." Logan said.

"Oh yes. Sitting in a Zord is so tiring." Harley said.

"What? It is. Beside we had to fight that thing on foot." Logan said.

"You mean before it grew? No...Mel, Tony, and I fought it." Harley said.

"Stop it you guys." I said.

"What?" Harley said.

"Be nice, don't fight." I said.

"Tell him to stop whining and I will be nice." Harley said.

I sighed.

“Enough children.” Rocky said.

“Yes sir.” They both said.

I laughed. Harley could be so stubborn sometimes.

We ended up working out. I headed home afterwards. I told my dad about the battle and then I headed up to bed. I was so tired. I was about to turn off the light when I heard a knock on my door.

“Come in.” I said. It was my dad.

“Angel....Melody...my Melody...I just want you to know how proud of you I am. You are a great Ranger but more importantly a great person and I love you Angel” my dad said as he sat on my bed and hugged me.

“I love you too Daddy” I said hugging him.

With that he kissed me good night and I went to sleep. Yes, life was good...I had it great. No wonder I was so cheery all the time. I’m always on top of the world.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

Power Rangers Genesis Episode 4- "On the Line"

"So how did tryouts go Mel?" Allison asked.

"Fine...I think I did really well" Melody answered.

"Great. Well I'm sure you'll get that solo." I said.

"Thanks. I hope so. It means so much to me." Mel said.

"Has anyone seen Harley today?" Tony asked.

"Um...no. I think she was gonna go hang out with Nick again." Mel said.

"Really?" I asked.

"Yes really. Why?" Mel asked.

"I don't know...that guy just gives me a bad feeling." I said.

"Me too but Harley knows what she is doing." Allison said.

"No she doesn't Ally. If we both have a bad feeling that means something. It's one of our powers." I said.

"Aaron, calm down." Ally said.

Ally always thinks I over react. She's my twin sister so she thinks she knows me better than I know myself.

I'm Aaron Kay, Green Ranger and when I say that reading people is one of our powers I don't mean Ranger powers. You see Ally and I aren't exactly Earth teens. We're half Earthling and half Kaotion, which means our mom is from Earth and our dad is from KO-35. We don't have every Kaotion power but we have a good amount of them and reading people is one of them. Maybe I shouldn't make such an issue about Harley dating Nick but I really do get a bad feeling from that guy. Maybe a touch of it is jealousy. You see I've had a crush on Harley since we were in grade school. I don't show it very well but that's only because I know I have zero chance with her. She is so unique. She needs someone who will challenge her. Someone like Alex. Nick on the other hand...I don't know what it is about him. Something isn't right. But of course, as always, no one believes me and Ally thinks I've over reacting.

Anyway, I was getting fed up with listening to everyone put down my senses.

"Alright...I'm calm. And I'm gonna go for a walk. I'll see you at home Ally...bye guys." I said.

"Alright see you Aar." Ally said.

"See you later" Tony and Alex said.

"Bye" Logan said.

"Are you ok?" Mel asked.

Figures not even my own twin would sense something was wrong but Melody would. She's the sensitive and caring one of the group.

"Yeah. I'm fine. I just need to go clear my head." I said.

"Alright...well if you need anything you know my number." Mel said.

I know you may think she was hitting on me, but she really wasn't. She's like that with everyone. That's the type of good natured person Mel is.

"Thanks Mel." I said picking up my green book bag and walking out.

I went to the park and pulled my MP3 player out of my bag, put on my headphones and turned on some music. I needed to think about this. Ever since I was honest with Harley about my family's origin and she didn't totally flip out my feelings for her had been growing stronger. I cared about her so much...I even cared enough to be happy for her if she found happiness with a good guy that wasn't me but Nick just didn't seem like a good guy. If it were Alex or Logan or pretty much anyone else I would be thrilled for her but I just couldn't bring myself to be happy about this. I'm sure some of it was because I felt she was jumping into things too fast with him. Harley is a smart girl but if she gets in over head she's in trouble. She's too stubborn to ask for help even if she needs it.

I finally stopped at Angel Grove Lake and sat down. I was trying to figure out what it was about Nick I didn't like. The only thing I could pinpoint was that I got the same feeling when he was around that I got when we were fighting Viper but that didn't mean a thing. Unless...Nick Winger had shown up at AGHS around the same time Cobra and Viper

showed up in town. He might be one of their informants or something. But if I went and told Harley that she's push me in the lake. I had to find out who this guy really was...the only way to do that was to make friends with him. But before I did that I needed some advice from someone I really trusted. I got up and headed home to see if my dad was there. As far as I was concerned he was the wisest man in the galaxy. I walked in and saw my mom in the living room.

"Hey Mom, is Dad home?" I asked.

"Yes Aaron...he's in the backyard working on your galaxy glider." Mom said.

"Oh great...something was making a weird noise last time I used it." I said.

"You're only using it when you're a Ranger right...you can't sky surf in civilian form." Mom said.

"I know." I said.

"Alright...anyway he's back there." She said.

"Alright...thank Mom." I said.

I went to our back yard. It was really nice. My dad had his workshop back there which slightly resembled KO-35's sky ports. We had to make it a bit more workshop looking though so neighbors wouldn't get weird about us. No one except my friends and their parents and Bulk and Skull knew we were from KO-35. We all wanted it that way. I went into my dad's workshop.

"How's it going...will it live?" I asked

"Yes, I think so. You have been sky surfing too close to the water haven't you?" he asked.

"Um...yeah...how did you know?" I asked

"You blew some fuses." He said.

"Oh...sorry" I said

"It's alright...just try to fly higher over the lake." He said.

"Yes sir." I said.

"So what's up? You have something on your mind." He said.

"Yeah...this Nick guy Harley is seeing. I have a bad feeling about him and I can't quite pinpoint it." I said.

"Oh? Does Ally have the same feeling?" he asked.

"Yes but she blows it off." I said.

"Ally always does. She hasn't learned to trust her instincts yet." He said.

"I think she got more of Mom's Earth side." I said

"I think so do. Her abilities aren't as strong as yours. So what do you think might be wrong with Nick?" he asked.

"Well...there's just something about him...and he showed up around the same time Cobra and Viper did." I said.

"So you think Nick is Viper?" he asked.

"Well...I don't know about that but that is a possibility, or he could be an informant for them." I said.

"True...so how do you plan on checking him out?" Dad asked.

"I haven't thought that far ahead. I was thinking, maybe, I could make friends with him so that I could find out more about him." I said.

"That could work, as long as you go in with an open mind." He said.

"What do you mean?" I asked

"Well, go in to a friendship open to the fact you maybe wrong and your feelings for Harley are clouding your judgment." He said.

He is the only one I've ever told about how I feel for Har.

"Alright...I think I can do that." I said

I know you can. I have faith in you." He said.

"Thanks Dad." I said

"Andros! Aaron! Dinner is here!" I heard Mom called.

"Come on. Your Mom ordered in some Chinese food." Dad said.

"Alright." I said as we walked in.

I sat at the table. Ally just walked in the door. She threw her yellow book bag on the floor.

"Ally..." I said. I always got in trouble when I did that.

"Allison, you know the rules. Book bags go in your room or in the closet, not in the living room." Mom said.

"Yes ma'am" Ally said glaring at me. She put the bag in the closet next to mine and she sat down.

"So how was everyone's day?" Mom asked.

"You mean other than my twin losing his mind? Fine." She said.

"What are you talking about Ally?" Mom asked.

"He is convinced Harley's new boyfriend, Nick Winger, is some sort of evil or something." Allison said.
"Boyfriend?" I asked in a squeaky voice.
"Oh, yeah...after you left Harley came in with Nick. He asked her to be his girlfriend and she accepted." Ally said.
I felt the color drain from my face.
"Aaron? Are you ok, you look sick" Mom said.
"I'm feeling sick...save me some dinner. I'm going to my room." I said
"Alright. Do you have a fever?" Mom asked.
"No...I just need some rest." I said getting up and going to my room. I closed the door.

This couldn't be. This guy was evil. I knew it...but worse than that Harley was dating him. Harley...Harley DeSantos... the Harley I always wanted. I walked to my punching bag and went to town on it. I was so angry. Not at Harley, and not even at Nick...at myself for not making a move faster. Maybe if I had Harley would be my girlfriend right now. If only I could do things over I knew she'd be mine. I had to warn her. I picked up the phone and dialed her number.

"Hello?" I heard Rocky say as he picked up the phone.
"Hi Rocky, is Har around?" I asked
"Sure...hold on Aaron." He asked.
"Har, telephone, it's Aaron!" I heard him call.
"Hello?" Harley said.
"Hey Har...listen I need to talk to you about Nick." I said.
"Ok...isn't he great?" Har said.
"Well...about that...I...I get a bad feeling from him. I think he maybe working with Viper." I said.
"What? Aaron Kay...that is the worst thing you've ever said. You would think my best friend would be happy for me but no...just because you don't have a girlfriend doesn't mean you have to try to ruin things for me and Nick." Harley said angry.
"Har, it's not that." I said.
"Leave me alone" she said hanging up.
I sighed and hung up. This was bad. I shouldn't have done that.
I changed clothes and got into bed. Suddenly I just wanted to sleep.
I was almost asleep when I heard the phone ring. I ignored it till I heard my dad come to my door and opened it.
"Aaron, you awake? Telephone." He said.
I sat up. "Yeah. I got it." I said picking up my cordless phone. "Hello?" I asked
"Aaron? Hi it's Rocky." The voice said.
I wondered why Harley's dad would be calling me. "Yes sir?" I said.
"Harley said that you think Nick is working with Viper." He said.
Great...I was gonna get it from Mr. DeSantos too. "Yes sir." I said
"I agree with you. We met Nick briefly when I went to the Juice Bar today and something isn't right with that boy. Tell me exactly what you know." He said.
"That's the problem sir. I don't *know* anything." I said.
"But you have those Kaotion senses like your dad right?" he asked.
"Yes. I do. And yes, I did sense something evil about Nick but all I have to go on is he showed up around the same time Viper did." I said
"That's enough for me. We have to find out about this kid before Harley gets hurt. Do you have a plan?" he asked.
"I'm forming one." I said
"Good...it's better I don't know about it but keep me informed as you find out about him." Rocky said.
"Alright...Sure thing Rocky." I said.
"Ok...bye Aaron. See you at the dojo tomorrow." He said.
"Alright...bye." I said hanging up.
I felt so much better. I at least felt I wasn't crazy now. I put down the cordless phone on the charger and went to sleep.

The next morning I got up and got dressed for school. I put on some baggy blue jeans and a green sleeveless shirt. I brushed my hair and teeth and put on my green sketchers then got my skateboard.
"I'm taking my board to school today!" I called.
"Alright...you feeling better?" Mom asked.

“Much” I said

“Have a good day.” Dad said.

I walked out of the house. I was gonna put everything on the line to save Harley.

I got to school and saw Harley and Mel. First thing was first. I had to make up with her.

“Harley, I’m sorry about last night. I was wrong. You’re right. I should have left you alone but I just worry about you. You’re one of my best friends.” I said.

Harley thought a second. “Alright...I forgive you...but next time think before you speak.” She said.

“Alright...I also gave it some thought and I’d like to get to know Nick better.” I said.

“Really? I’d like that a lot” she said.

“OK...see you guys at lunch?” I asked.

“OK...sounds good.” Harley said.

I smiled and headed to class. I couldn’t wait until lunch. I was gonna find out everything I could about this guy. I had to. If something was off then he could hurt Harley.

Lunch came around and I met up with Harley and Nick in the cafeteria. I want to make sure I got a chance to talk to Nick before everyone else showed up. I sat down.

“Hey Har. Hey Nick.” I said

“Hey Aaron.” Har said.

“Hi Aaron.” Nick said.

“So, you’re dating Harley now eh?” I asked.

“Yes.” He said.

“How great for you to hook up with someone so fast after just moving here. Where are you from?” I asked

“New York.” He said.

“You said you were from New Jersey.” Harley said.

Strike one.

“Um, well you know, I lived across the bridge from New York. My home was in Jersey but I spent a good deal of time in New York.” He said.

Nice save.

“That’s cool. I’ve been to New York. It’s nice. So what brings you to our sleepy little town?” I asked.

“My father’s job.” He said.

“Oh? What does he do?” I asked

“He...” Nick hesitated, “He’s into the rebuilding business.”

“Oh really, well not much rebuilding to be done around here.” I said.

“You’d be surprised.” Nick said.

“I’m sure...so I’m sure it’s been scary for you. Moving to a new place and then seeing all these monster attacks. This is relatively new. Monster attacks just started. But as always the Power Rangers come to the rescue. Thank god for the Power Rangers.” I said.

“Oh yes, thank god for the Power Rangers.” Nick said almost sarcastically.

“But monster attacks aren’t common around here...though I’m sure they’re about to be.” I said

“It doesn’t bother me too much...I mean since I know the Rangers will keep us safe and all.” He said.

Yeah I bet they don’t bother you I thought to myself.

“Yes, we can always count on the Rangers.” I said

“Well, I would love to stay here and talk about the wonders of the Power Rangers but I forgot...I have a tutoring session to get to.” He said.

“Alright...I’ll see you after school” Harley said kissing Nick goodbye.

This was disgusting.

“See he’s not so bad.” Harley said.

“You’re right. He’s great.” I said as Melody and Alex walked up.

“Hey guys, well I’m gonna get going. I have...I have to get to the shop. I have a project I’m working on...bye.” I said leaving. I was a member of the school’s auto shop. I could fix nearly any Earth product. Sky boards on the other hand...well I had yet to master Kaotion devices. I was working on it but right now I had a dirt bike I was working on. I had found it in a junk yard and was fixing it up for a gift. Harley loves dirt biking but she always rented a bike because she hadn’t been able to afford getting one of her own yet so I was fixing this one up for her. She didn’t know about it yet. I

was gonna wait till I finished it.

After school I headed to the Blue Dragon. That's the dojo Rocky owns. I went and told him about my conversation with Nick.

"You're right Aaron...something is off with him." Rocky said.

"I know but I still have to find..." I was cut off by my communicator.

"Yes Zordon?" I answered.

"Aaron, Viper is in the park with a monster and Versai. The others are there but they need your help." Zordon said.

"Alright I'm on it." I said.

"See you later." Rocky said.

I nodded. "Genesis Evolution!" I called out. I ran out of the dojo the back way. "Galaxy Glider Hang Ten!" I called. I decided the Glider was the way to go. If I teleported right into the battle Viper would be expecting me and I was determined to unmask Viper. You see he always wore this ninja outfit that covered his face.

I surfed up behind Viper and shot him with an energy bolt with my falcon sling.

"Don't mess with the Rangers Viper. We'll always take you down." I said flipping off the glider and landing in a fighting stance. I started to beat up some Versai who stood in between me and Viper.

"Don't mess with me Ranger, you've been lucky thus far. Don't count on winning this time." Viper said.

"Oh really?" I asked as I jumped over the Versai and kicked him. I went for his face but only managed to cut it with the metal edge of my sling. He threw me back.

"Insolent Ranger, you will pay for cutting my face!" Viper cried as he sent a lizard looking monster after us. "Meet Lizzor."

"Oh great." I mumbled at Lizzor whipped out her tongue and wrapped it around me, sending energy through me. I screamed in pain.

"Ha! Great job Lizzor. Get them all!" Viper called.

"NO! STOP!" Harley cried. She ran towards Viper.

"NO DON'T!" I called after her as I was still being electrocuted.

Harley ran up to Viper and called on her Power Staff. She twirled it around and went after Viper with it.

"You're gonna pay for hurting my friend!" Harley cried as she knocked Viper off his feet.

"Oh and you are going to pay for that Purple Ranger." Viper said blasting her with a great energy. The other Rangers were blockaded by Versai and couldn't help either of us.

Harley screamed and fell to the ground weakly but managed to get back up with the help of her staff. She went after Viper again but he picked her up and threw her against a tree. It seemed hopeless until I saw a familiar silver streak go by and Viper fall to the ground. I thought I knew what it was but there was no way...was there?

"Don't you know it's not nice to hit girls?" a familiar voice said as I saw a figure jump off of a glider.

"What is this? Who are you?" Viper asked.

"Silver Ranger at your service, straight from KO-35 to help friends in need." She said.

It was...my cousin. Calypso!

"Oh no, another Ranger!" Viper cried.

"That's right Viper. Now take your Lizzor and get lost unless you want to be space dust." She said.

"Fine, I'll leave...for now...but I will be back and I will be ready for you...all of you." He said as he took the Lizzor and the Versai and teleported away.

I fell weakly to the ground as Calypso ran over to me.

"Are you ok cuz?" she asked.

"I'll be fine...let's get to the Command Center." I said as all 8 of us teleported.

"Thanks for saving us Silver Ranger, who are you?" Harley asked.

"Power Down." Calypso said, "I'm Calypso...you can call me Cali. I'm Aaron and Allison's cousin."

"You are?" everyone asked.

"Yes she is. She's Uncle Zhane and Aunt Karone's daughter." I said.

"Great to see you Cali." Allison said.

"Welcome to Angel Grove Calypso. Your mother informed me you all would be relocating to Angel Grove." Zordon said.

"Yes, with Cobra and Viper my parents felt I would be needed here." Cali said.

“So you’re moving here?” I asked.

“Yes. My mom and dad found a house already and are moving in right now. It’s close to where you live.” She said.

“Cool. Well, you saved the day Cal. Good work.” I said hugging my cousin.

“Welcome to the team” Tony said.

“Yes, you sure did come through for us today.” Logan said.

“Aw don’t mention it. Just glad to be of assistances.” Cali said.

Later that day we all went to the Juice Bar.

“Hey Bulk, can we have the usual?” I said.

“Sure...and for your friend?” he asked referring to Cali.

“Oh, this is my cousin Cali, she’s come to help us with current projects.” I said.

“Oh I see...alright.” Bulk said. He knew about us being Rangers.

“I’ll have whatever Aaron is having.” She said.

“Alright. 8 coming right up.” He said.

We walked over to the table.

“I wonder where Nick is. He was supposed to meet me here.” Harley said.

“I don’t know...I’m sure he’ll be here.” Mel said.

Just then Nick walked in.

“Nick over here!” Harley called.

He came over and sat down. He had a horrible cut on his face.

“Oh my god...baby what happened to you?” Harley asked.

“Oh, I got in a fight...with my cat.” He said.

“Must be some cat, that looks pretty bad.” I said.

“I’ll live.” He said as Harley cleaned the cut up.

I knew better...that was no cat scratch. That was the cut I made with my Falcon Sling. It was worse than I thought. Nick wasn’t an informant for Viper...Nick was Viper.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

Power Rangers Genesis Episode 5- "Worst Nightmare"

"Mom, where is my Gi?" I called from the laundry room.

"In the dryer!" my mom called back.

"Oh...alright. Thanks." I said pulling my black Gi from the dryer. I came out of the laundry room and saw my mom in the dining room.

"Will you be home for dinner?" she asked.

"Yeah I think so. I don't see why I wouldn't be." I said.

"OK well if you change your mind make sure to call." She said.

"Alright. Is dad gonna be home for dinner?" I asked

"He should be. He's showing Tommy around the AGPD system today but he should be home." She said.

"Alright, great. I'm gonna go change." I said

"Alright sweetie." She said.

I went up to my room to change.

My mom is so great. She's smart and caring and has an accent my teachers love. She's from Australia. She moved to Angel Grove when she was in high school.

I'm Alex Scott, also known to my friends as the Gold Ranger. Both my parents were also Rangers in their teenage years. My dad is Detective Jason Scott. He's Angel Grove's best detective. I think a lot of that is because he was the Red and Gold Rangers at one time. He is with his best friend, my Uncle Tommy, who just moved back to Angel Grove, showing him the ropes because Uncle Tommy is gonna be Dad's new partner.

Tommy isn't really my uncle, neither is Rocky and Kim and Michelle aren't really my aunts but I call them that anyway because our families are so close and I've been calling them that for so long.

My mom, Katherine, was the Pink Ranger in her days on the team. Now she owns a dance studio and teaches. Aunt Kim is going to expand on that and move in a gymnastics studio. The studio is called Crane Dance. The Crane is the first Zord my mom had. I guess girls get attached to their Zords. I personally don't get it.

Anyway, I got my Gi on and headed to the Blue Dragon, Uncle Rocky's karate studio. I went in and saw Harley and Logan were there.

"Hey guys" I said

"Hey" they both said.

"So Harley, how's that boyfriend of yours?" I asked

"Perfect. He's so great." She said.

"That's good." I said stretching.

"Have either of you seen Aaron lately?" she asked.

"No I haven't" Logan said.

"You know what, come to think of it neither have I." I said

"He's been acting funny ever since he found out I was dating Nick." She said.

"Weird. I'll talk to him later. Anyway, I want a rematch Har." I said

Last time I sparred with Harley she totally kicked my butt. It was at the Youth Center in front of our friends. It was humiliating. I needed a chance to redeem myself

"Alright. Let's do it." She said.

We walked to the mats and took our stances. Logan refed.

"Ok...go." He said.

We went at it. I couldn't deny, Harley was a very skilled fighter. One of the two people who actually challenged me, her cousin Tony is the other. In the end I lost again. I fell back on the mat.

"How did that happen?" I said catching my breath.

"Face is Scott, I'm the best." She said gloating.

I gritted my teeth.

"You are not the best. I'll take you next time." I said

"Sure, just name the place and time." She said.

Just then Rocky walked in.

"Alex, you lost." He said.

"I know Uncle Rocky, don't rub it in." I said

"I'm not. I just saw where you went wrong. I think you can fix it." He said.

"Oh really?" I asked

"Yes really. Your deal is you have issues with fighting a girl. If that were Logan you'd have no problem" Uncle Rocky said.

"Yeah because I suck at karate." Logan said.

"Alright...true...alright if that were Tony....it would be a tough fight and you might still lose but you would fight cleaner because he's a boy. You go too easy on Har because she's a girl and she's smaller than you. You let her fool you with her size...don't be fooled. This little girl can fight." He said.

"You think so?" I asked

"Yes. I do." He said.

"I'll work on that." I said.

I walked over to a practice bag and was kicking it when Harley walked over.

"Alex I need a favor." She said.

"What is it?" I asked

"Go to Aaron's and find out what is going on with him. He's one of my best friends and I don't like feeling like he's avoiding me." She said.

"Why me?" I asked

"Cause you're like my big brother." She said.

"What about Tony?" I asked

"Tony isn't as close to Aaron as you are. Pleeceessssseeee!" she begged.

I couldn't resist Harley begging. She was like my little sister.

"Fine, fine....I'll go...just let me get cleaned up." I said

"Thank you Alex." She said hugging me.

"Only for you." I said.

I went to the locker room and got cleaned up. I told everyone bye then I headed to the Kay's house. I rang the doorbell. Ashley answered the door.

"Hi Alex." She said.

"Hi Ashley. Is Aaron here?" I asked

"Yes he is. He's in the work shop with Andros." She said.

"Thanks." I said walking back there, "Hey." I said

"Oh, hello Alex." Andros said.

"Hi Alex." Aaron said.

"Hi Andros...Aaron can I talk to you for a minute?" I asked

"Sure...let's go to my room. I'll be back Dad." Aaron said.

"Alright. Nice seeing you Alex." Andros said.

"Likewise." I said as I followed Aaron.

We went to his room and closed the door.

"What's up?" Aaron asked.

"That's what I want to know. What's up?" I asked

"What do you mean?" he asked.

"I mean why are you hiding out at home? Why won't you answer Harley's calls? And why are you disappearing and not hanging out with us? We only see you at battles these days." I said

"It...it's complicated." He said.

"Tell me." I said

"Promise you won't tell Har?" he asked.

"How can I do that?" I asked.

"You have to" he said.

I sighed. What had I gotten myself into?

“Fine. I promise I won’t tell Harley.” I said
“Nick is really Viper.” He said. He blurted it out like he had been waiting to talk to someone about it.
“What?! You’re kidding me.” I said
“I wish I was...in the battle where Cali showed up I cut Vipers face with my Falcon Sling. I cut it in the exact place where Nick has that cut.” He said.
“What? Oh my god...you have to tell Harley. She could be in danger. I mean if he knows she’s a Ranger.” I said.
“I don’t think he knows she’s a Ranger yet and I tried to tell Harley but she said I was jealous because I don’t have a girlfriend.” He said.
“Oh no...you have to do something.” I said.
“What can I do? She believes whatever he says. If he says that cut is a cat scratch then she thinks it’s a cat scratch.” He said.
“You’re right...I’ll try to figure out something.” I said.
“What if we could unmask Viper? If we could do that then she would see who he is.” Aaron said.
“You’re right...between the two of us maybe we can.” I said.
“Alright...we have to try...for Harley’s sake.” He said.
I nodded.
“Well I should get back to work. Dad is trying to show me some stuff about Kaotion electronics.” He said.
“OK I’ll talk to you later...bye.” I said getting up and leaving.

I headed home, it was almost dinner time. I went inside and saw my dad watching TV and mom setting the table.
“I’m home” I said.
“Hey Alex.” My dad said.
“Hey Dad, how was your day?” I asked
“Good. I’m going to like working with Tommy again.” He said.
“That’s good.” I said
“How was your day?” he asked me.
“Educational.” I said
“Um...ok” he said waiting for me to elaborate, I wanted to but I couldn’t. With that I walked to the table and sat down.
“So what was so educational about it?” Dad asked sitting down.
“Just...nothing.” I said as Mom put the meat pie on the table.
Mom made the best meat pie...my friends thought it was gross but I liked it. It’s a dish from Australia. My mom makes it from time to time.
“What is nothing?” Mom asked serving some pie to my dad and I.
“Alex is hiding something.” Dad said.
“Let him. He doesn’t have to tell us everything.” Mom said.
“But Kat...” Dad started.
“No Jason, if Alex has a secret there is a reason for it.” Mom said.
I sighed. I felt bad. I normally told my mom everything. I decided I would talk to her later.
I ate dinner and went up to my room. I logged on to the internet and almost instantly I had an IM from Harley.

Purple_Pegasus: Hey, Alex. Find out anything?
Golden_Fighter: About what?
Purple_Pegasus: Aaron. Duh!
Golden_Fighter: Oh. Nothing is up with him. He’s just busy. I guess Andros is teaching him about Kaotion mechanics.
Purple_Pegasus: Oh. Ok. Well that’s good I guess.
Golden_Fighter: Hey, you haven’t noticed anything weird about Nick have you?
Purple_Pegasus: Like what?
Golden_Fighter: I don’t know...anything.
Purple_Pegasus: No. Why?
Golden_Fighter: No reason.
Purple_Pegasus: Did Aaron say something about Nick?
Golden_Fighter: No, why would he?
Purple_Pegasus: Because when I first started seeing Nick Aaron was saying some crap about Nick being evil.
Golden_Fighter: Oh?

Purple_Pegasus: It's so silly. But I think he's over it.

Just then my mom knocked on the door.

"Come in." I said then went to typing.

Golden_Fighter: Listen, I gotta go. I need to talk to my mom. I'll see you tomorrow.

Purple_Pegasus: OK. Bye.

Golden_Fighter: Goodnight.

With that I logged off and turned to my mom.

"So did you wanna talk about it?" Mom asked.

"Close the door." I said

She did and came in and sat on my bed.

"So what is it? What's upsetting you?" she asked.

"It's...it's Harley." I asked

"What about Harley?" she asked.

"Well, not so much Harley but her new boyfriend...Nick...Aaron found out that Nick is really Viper." I said.

"What? No. Viper has taken on a human identity?" she asked.

"Yes. It appears so. And he's dating Harley. It's obvious he doesn't know that she's a Ranger." I said

"Oh? But it's only a matter of time. Viper will figure out who you guys are and then Harley could be in danger. You have to tell her." Mom said.

"Aaron tried...she only got upset and refused to believe it. The only way is for Aaron and I to unmask him. Then she will see who he really is." I said

"That's a good plan. Just be careful...and you may wanna keep an eye on Harley, just as long as she doesn't know you are doing it." Mom said.

"Alright. I can do that." I said

"I know you can Love. Now why don't you put your laundry away and come and watch TV with your father and I?" she asked.

"Alright. I'll be right down." I said as I put the folded clothes that were laying on my bed away.

I went and watched TV with my dad and mom. About an hour later my dad's cell phone rang. He answered it.

"Detective Scott here...yes...what?...alright...yes...dispatch some patrol cars. Detective Oliver and I will be right there." He said hanging up.

I was worried.

"I have to go. There is a crime bust going down. We're gonna take out the Menendez Family. Don't wait up." He said putting on his jacket.

I looked over. My mom was holding back tears.

"Be careful Jason." She said kissing him.

"I will be...I love you Kat." He said.

"I love you to Jase..." she said.

"I love you too Alex." Dad said.

"I love you too Dad." I said.

I went and hugged him. In a case like this there was always the risk Dad wouldn't come home.

Dad left and Mom finally cried. We knew how dangerous the Menendez Family was. They were the leading mob family in California and they had based themselves in Angel Grove to be less conspicuous. I sat next to my mom and hugged her.

"Do you wanna go over to Uncle Rocky's house?" I asked

"No. I wanna stay here. I wanna be here when your dad gets home." She said.

"We will be. It is gonna be a while though. I think we should go." I said

"Well...alright. Let's go." She said.

I nodded and we got in the car. We drove to Uncle Rocky and Aunt Michelle's house. Uncle Tommy and Aunt Kim were living there right now too. We rang the doorbell. Tony answered.

"Hey Ton" I said

"Oh, hey man, your dad just left here. He picked up my dad." Tony said.

"I know. We just came to visit." I said

"Good. My mom could use some visitors. Aunt Michelle can't calm her down. She's so upset." Tony said.

I nodded.

Mom and I went in and Mom found Aunt Kim and Aunt Michelle.

“Kat...” Aunt Kim said.

“Kimberly...” Mom said.

Both hugged each other and cried.

“It’ll be ok.” Aunt Michelle said.

“Yeah, they’ll be fine. This is Jason and Tommy we’re talking about. If anyone can take down the Menendez family it’s them.” Uncle Rocky said walking in the room.

“You wanna go to my room?” Tony asked.

I nodded. We both wanted to get away from all the pre-tragic sadness. We went to Tony’s room and sat on his bed.

“You’d think something already happened the way our moms are carrying on.” Tony said.

“I know. But they’re just worried. It’ll all be ok.” I said.

“I know that.” Tony said as Harley knocked on the door and came in.

“Hey Alex.” She said jumping on my back.

“Hey.” I said.

“What are you doing here?” she asked.

“I thought my mom could use Aunt Kim’s company.” I said

“Oh. That’s a good idea.” She said.

We all talked for awhile and eventually all fell asleep on Tony’s bed.

Next thing I knew I felt Uncle Rocky shaking me.

“Alex...Alex wake up...” he said softly

I slowly woke up and sat up. “What is it?” I asked. He looked so serious...Uncle Rocky was never serious.

“It’s your father...he’s been shot.” Uncle Rocky said.

It seemed like time stopped. I couldn’t see, I couldn’t think, I couldn’t speak. Finally everything came to the surface at once.

“NO!!!” I screamed as I started to cry.

Uncle Rocky hugged me and let me cry. Tony and Harley woke up.

“What happened Daddy?? Harley asked.

“Uncle Jason was shot.” Rocky said.

“What? No....” Harley gasped.

“I’m so sorry.” Tony said to me.

“He’s at the hospital. Michelle already took your mom over there. Do you want to go too?” Uncle Rocky asked me.

“Yes...yes. I need to be with my mom.” I said.

“OK. Get your shoes on and I’ll take you over there.” Uncle Rocky said.

I nodded.

“I want to go too.” Harley said.

“No Har.” Uncle Rocky said.

“Yes Daddy.” She said.

“Alright fine. I don’t want to argue with you. Get ready.” Uncle Rocky said.

Aunt Kim walked in the room.

“Tony you get ready too. Your dad is gonna meet us at the hospital. He wants to see you.” She said.

“Alright Mom.” Tony said getting ready. Soon all 5 of us were in Uncle Rocky’s car and headed to the hospital.

We got there and Uncle Rocky walked me in. I saw my mom and ran to her and hugged her.

“Oh baby.” She cried hugging me.

“Is he...” I couldn’t bring myself to finish that sentence.

“He’s alive right now. He’s in surgery but they don’t know if he’ll make it out.” She said

“Oh god.” I started crying again as I hugged my mom tighter.

Tony and Aunt Kim met up with Uncle Tommy and hugged each other for the longest time. Then Uncle Tommy walked over to me and Mom.

“I’m so sorry Kat.” He said.

“How did this happen Tommy?” Mom asked.

“We raided the house but there were more people in the house than we planned for. There was a big shoot out and they got Jason.” Uncle Tommy explained.

“Did you guys get the family at least?” Kat asked.

“Yes, all of them.” Tommy said.

“Good.” Mom said.

The next few hours were torture. Finally the doctors came out.

“He made it through surgery but we still don’t know if he’ll make it. The next 12 hours will tell.” The doctor said.

“Can I see him?” my mom asked.

“Not yet. He’s in recovery under close observation. I’ll let you know when you can see him.” The doctor said.

“Alright, thank you.” Mom said.

I hugged her again.

“Why don’t you go get some breakfast?” Mom said to me.

I looked at the clock, sure enough it was 7 AM.

“No. I’m staying here.” I said as my communicator beeped.

Tony and Harley were sleeping in chairs and woke up.

“Don’t worry about it Alex. We can handle this.” Tony said.

“No, my dad wouldn’t want that. I’m going.” I said

“Alright...but you don’t have to” Harley said.

“I know...will you be ok Mom?” I asked

“Yes...I will be now you need to go.” Mom said.

“Alright. I’ll go.” I said as I walked off with Harley and Tony.

“Yes Zordon.” Harley answered.

“Sorry to bother you right now Rangers. Allison informed me about what happened but I’m afraid there is no other choice. Viper is back with Lazor and they are attacking downtown Angel Grove. They have a new army of Versai with them. Allison, Calypso, and Aaron are already there and I will contact Logan and Melody to join you. May the power protect you.” Zordon said.

“You heard Zordon. Let’s do it.” I said.

“Genesis Evolution!” we all cried out and teleported to where Viper was.

I knew this was my chance. I had to unmask Viper. If I didn’t he could hurt Harley and I wouldn’t allow someone else I loved to be hurt.

“You’ve met your match Viper.” I cried calling on my Golden Rod. I fired a charge at him sending him flying. I ran over to unmask him but when I got to where he landed he was gone.

“What the...where did he...” I started to say as I was attacked from behind.

“Never underestimate me Gold Ranger.” Viper said.

I turned and blasted him with the rod again.

“And never underestimate the Power Rangers.” I said.

“Guys, we need to get rid of this Lazor.” Harley said.

“Alright, let’s do it.” I said.

We combined our weapons and formed the Genesis Blaster.

“Genesis Blaster...Fire!” We all cried.

Lazor was gone.

“Oh you insolent Rangers! Lazor arise and grow to a giant size!” Viper commanded.

“Oh great.” Mel said.

“Let’s do it guys.” I said.

“We need Genesis Zord power now!” we cried.

We combined the Zords to make the Genesis Megazord.

“Genesis Megazord Power up!” we commanded.

“Genesis Megazord Battle ready.” We said.

“Genesis Mega Battle Blade attack!” we commanded.

“You Rangers will have to do better than that.” Lazor challenged.

“Alright will do Lazor breath.” I said.

“Genesis Fire Blaster...final strike!” We cried.
That did it. We toasted the monster.
“You Rangers haven’t seen the last of me. I will be back.” Viper said.

Harley, Tony, and I went back to the hospital.
“Alex...your father is awake. He wants to see you.” Uncle Tommy said.
“Alright.” I said. They gave me the room number and I walked back. My mom was already in there.
“Dad...” I said
“Alex...how was the battle?” he asked.
“We won.” I said
“That’s my boy.” He said.
I went over and hugged him.
“I was so worried Dad.” I said.
“I know Alex. I’m sorry.” He said.
“Don’t be. I’m just glad you came though.” I said.
“So am I...I love you son.” He said.
“I love you too Dad.” I said.

Later, so that I could give my parents some time alone, I went over to Aaron’s. We were in his room talking.
“We didn’t unmask Viper.” I said
“I know. We have to do it soon. If we don’t Harley could be in danger.” He said.
“We will...we’ll get it next time.” I said.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

Power Rangers Genesis Episode 6- "Follow the Leader"

"I'm glad Uncle Jase is gonna be ok." I said.

"Me too. I was so worried. You know if it hadn't been for your dad mine may not have made it." Alex said.

"That's not true. Uncle Jase made it because of his will to be with you and your mom." I said.

"Either way I'm glad our dads are partners." Alex said.

"Yeah. So am I." I said

Alex Scott is my best friend and recently his dad, Detective Jason Scott, was shot in the line of duty. I would never tell anyone this but sad as I was about Uncle Jase I was happy it hadn't been my dad.

I'm Anthony Oliver, my friends call me Tony. I'm not exactly like every other teenager. I'm the White Ranger, leader of the Power Rangers. My parents were once Rangers too...in fact everyone tells me that my dad, Tommy Oliver, was the greatest Ranger of all time and that my mom, Kimberly Oliver, was the greatest Pink Ranger ever...as you can tell I have much to live up to. My parents are Ranger legends. My Aunt Michelle is considered the greatest female Ranger ever as well. My family is definitely a Ranger family. Oh yeah, that's another thing Jason and Kat aren't really my Uncle and Aunt...I just call them that but Aunt Michelle and Uncle Rocky are my Aunt and Uncle. Aunt Michelle is Dad's sister. We're living with them right now until we find a house of our own. I love them and everything and I totally love my cousin Harley, she's like a sister to me but I really want to have my room that is my room and not a guest room. We're supposed to close on a house soon though. I can't wait.

Anyway, Alex was in my room hanging out. I think he was sick of being at the hospital.

"Well I would love to sit here and chat but I have to go to Uncle Rocky's dojo. I told him I would help him teach a beginner's class today." I said

"Oh...alright. I need to go to Aaron's anyway but I'll see you later." He said.

"Alright. Bye." I said. I gathered my gym bag and headed over to the Blue Dragon.

"Hi Uncle Rocky" I said walking in.

"Hey Tony. Thanks for coming." He said.

"No problem. I'm just gonna to change into my Gi and warm up." I said.

"Alright. See you out there." He said.

I went to the locker room and put on my white Gi and tied my belt then went to the mats to stretch.

The class came in and I assisted the hour long class then we dismissed them. I went to the office and sat.

"Thanks for your help Ton...those young kids are hard to teach sometimes and normally Har helps me but she was going to race today." Uncle Rocky said.

"Oh, well that's fine. I had fun. Whenever you need help just let me know." I said

“Thank Tony.” Uncle Rocky said.

After I cleaned up I headed to the motor track to see if I could catch Harley racing. Sure enough she made it to the final race. Mel was there cheering her on. I went to stand with Mel.

“Hey Melody.” I said

“Oh...hey Tony...you came to see Har race?” she asked.

“Yep.” I said

“Racer number 12 is Harley DeSantos, racer 14...” I didn’t hear anyone’s name but Harley’s cause we were screaming so loud. Harley ended up winning. I don’t know that I’ve ever seen her lose. She is a really good racer. It’s a shame she doesn’t have her own bike. She’d be even better but she just rents one before every race. After the race Mel and I went over to her.

“Great race Har.” I said

“Totally, you made those guys eat mud.” Mel said.

“All in a day’s work.” She said smiling.

“You wanna go to the Youth Center?” Mel asked.

“Sure...you two go ahead. I have to return the bike then I’ll meet up with you” she said.

“Alright...see ya there” I said as Mel and I headed off.

Melody and I went to the Youth Center and went in. Bulk was at the counter.

“Hey kids, what can I get you today?” he asked.

“Same as always...make it 3, Har is on her way from the track.” I said.

“Alright you got it.” Bulk said.

Mel and I sat at our normal table.

“So how was karate class?” Mel asked.

“Good. Those kids are a handful but they’re good.” I said.

“I like working with kids too, but they can be a handful.” She said.

“So I guess Har raced well all day?” I asked.

“Oh yeah, I don’t know why she bothers anymore. She always wins. She’ll be happy when she can advance to a more adult circuit.” Mel said

“Yeah...it’ll be more fun for her...So do you have any hobbies?” I asked. I realized I didn’t know much about Mel.

“Yeah. I’m in choir and drama.” She said.

“That’s right, you auditioned for that solo...when do you find out if you get it?” I asked.

“Soon I hope. She won’t tell us anything” Mel said.

“That sucks. I hate when teacher keep up suspense like that.” I said

“Yeah. So how are you liking Angel Grove so far?” she asked.

“Oh...it’s alright. I guess I haven’t had time to think much about it. I’ll tell you one thing. I didn’t expect so much excitement when I moved here.” I said

“Yeah...none of us were. But do you miss Florida...like your school and friends and girlfriend and stuff?” she asked.

“I guess. I didn’t have too many friends though and I didn’t have a girlfriend to miss.” I said.

“Oh really?” Mel asked

“Really...what would make you think I did?” I asked

“I don’t know. I just figured a guy like you would have a girlfriend” she said.

“A guy like me?” I asked.

“Yeah, someone who is smart, athletic, sweet, and attractive.” Mel said turning red.

I laughed. “You really don’t know me very well do you?” I asked.

“You don’t give yourself enough credit.” She said.

“But I’m none of those things.” I said

“You’re all of those things.” She said.

“Thanks.” I said as Harley walked in.

“Hey guys, so what are you guys saying about me?” she asked.

“Nothing.” I said honestly.

“Good, did you guys order yet?” she asked.

“Yep.” I said as Bulk came over with our drinks.

“Thanks Bulk.” We all said.

“No problem.” He said.

I glanced over at Mel. I wished I had more time to talk to her alone.

As if on cue Harley’s boyfriend, Nick, came in.

“Hey Harley, you wanna go get a pizza?” he asked.

“Sounds great.” She said, “See you two later.”

“Alright...laters.” I said. For once Nick helped me out. I didn’t really like him too much but he made Har happy so I just pretty much ignored him.

“So looks like it’s just us.” I said.

“Yep.” Mel said.

“So who’s your boyfriend?” I asked

“Mine? I don’t have one...why would you think I did. I’ve never had one around.” She said.

“Actually I kinda thought there was something between you and Aaron.” I said.

“Me and Aaron? No. We’re only friends. Same with Logan and with Alex...all friends...nothing more.” She said.

“Oh...you’re so smart and pretty and caring. I assumed some guys would have snatched you up.” I said.

“I’m just me. Most guys don’t like a strong girl and even if I’m sweet and gentle and girly I have my own strong opinions.” Mel said.

“And guys don’t like that...well I like that. I would hate a girl who can’t think for herself.” I said.

“And that’s why we’re friends.” She said.

“Yeah...friends.” I said. I was suddenly seeing Mel in a way I hadn’t before. I was about to ask her out when Logan walked in.

“Hey guys.” He said.

“Hey.” Mel said.

“Hi.” I mumbled.

“We need to get to Aaron and Allison’s. They need our help.” He said.

“Alright, let’s go.” Mel said.

“Right.” I said

We went to the Kay’s house and Allison let us in. We went to her room. Cali, our Silver Ranger, was there.

“What is the big deal?” I asked

“Cali is gonna start school with us tomorrow and well...look at her.” Allison said.

“So she dresses in a Megaship uniform and her hair has silver streaks.” Logan said.

“And she has no last name.” I added.

“Right...we have to get her ready for school before our class mates see her and figure out where she’s from.” Allison said.

“Alright Ally chill...first off most people don’t know KO-35 exists, second we just need a quick make over and you’ve asked the wrong guy to help you with that.” I said

“You guys have an easy job...go wait in Aaron’s room and just tell us how she looks when we’re done.” Allison said.

“Alright, that I can do.” I said as Aaron, Logan, Alex, and I all headed to the other room. Mel stayed in with Cali and Ally. They dyed Cali’s hair all blonde and gave her some jeans and a grey fitted t-shirt to wear. She came into the room.

“How do I look?” she asked.

“Oh wow...great.” Logan said. He realized he was a little too enthusiastic about it and stayed quiet.

“You look like a high school student.” I said

“Good...now she needs a last name.” Allison said.

“Dad said I could pick any last name I wanted.” Cali said.

“Alright so what do you want?” Aaron asked.

“Um....let me think...Waters.” Cali said.

“Cali Waters? It works.” Mel said.

“Yeah...ok now she’ll fit in with us.” Allison said

“I gave up my afternoon for this? You didn’t need help with this Ally.” I said

“Oh whatever. You obviously know nothing.” Allison said.

I sighed. Allison made such confusing arguments no one could argue back.

“Well I’m gonna head home. I think my dad is taking me to dinner tonight. I’ll see you guys later.” I said.

I went back to the house and found my dad.

“Ready?” I asked

“Sure...let’s go.” He said.

My dad is the coolest. Sometimes I swear he is still a teenager. Like today, we went to the skating rink and got pizza and my dad even skated with me. How many dads skate? Mine does and it rocks. We were on the rink zooming around.

“Hey Ton...race ya.” He said.

“Alright, you’re on old man.” I said. I loved teasing him.

“Old you say...we’ll see about that.” He said as we took out racing positions.

“Ready, set, go!” he called as we went around the rink. I actually ended up losing.

“See I’m not so old.” He said.

“Tell that to your pet dinosaur.” I said.

“Didn’t I ever tell you? I never had a pet dinosaur. You mom was the one with the pet pterodactyl.” He said laughing.

“Ha ha, funny.” I said

We skated a while longer and then went home. My mom was in the living room talking to Aunt Michelle.

“Hey Mom.” I said going and hugging her.

“Hey Ton...did you boys have fun?” she asked.

“Of course.” I said.

“Yep and I took him to town racing.” Dad said.

“I let him win...at his age he needs all the reassurance he can get.” I said.

“Excuse me...I’m the same age as your father.” Mom said.

“Yeah I know...and dad told me all about your pet pterodactyl too.” I said laughing.

“Oh he did did he?” she said laughing.

“I’m gonna go take a shower.” I said as I went upstairs.

I took a shower and got on some sweat pants. I sat in bed watching TV when there was a knock on my door and Harley came bouncing in.

“You know one of these days you’re gonna come in before I say come in and you’re gonna walk in on me changing.” I said

“Oh whatever.” She said.

“So what’s up?” I asked

“Nothing. I just got home.” She said.

“Did you have fun?” I asked

“Oh yeah...Nick is the greatest.” She said.

“That’s good. I’m glad you’re happy with him” I said.

“What about you? Any girl you wanna hook up with around here?” she asked.

I couldn’t tell her I had a thing for her best friend. She would flip on me.

“No, not yet.” I lied.

She nodded.

“You’ll find someone” she said.

“Yeah I’m sure I will.” I said

“Anyway I’m tired. Goodnight.” She said.

I sighed. Harley was too much sometimes.

I turned off the TV and went to sleep. It had been an OK day. I don’t know what Viper was doing but she stayed quiet. That was the important thing.

The next morning I woke up and got dressed. I put on my blue jeans and a white t-shirt. I was ready to walk out the door when my communicator beeped.

“Great.” I mumbled.

“Yes Zordon.”

“Tony, Viper sent a monster to downtown Angel Grove. You need to get Harley and meet the others there.” Zordon said.

“Alright. We’ll be right there.” I said, “HARLEY!!” I cried.

“Yeah?” She asked running to my room.

“Monster downtown.” I said

“Oh great...let’s do it.” She said.

“Genesis Evolution!” we cried.

We teleported to where the monster was. It was a giant snake.

“Oh man, looks like we’re going straight to the Zords.” I said

“Looks that way” Aaron said.

“We need Genesis Zord Power now!” we cried. The Zords didn’t come.

“Where are they?” Mel asked.

“Good question.” I said

“What do we do?” Allison asked.

“Zordon where are the Zords?” I asked into my communicator.

“They are recharging. They are not ready for battle. You will have to try to take on the monster without them.” Zordon said.

“OK leader lead us...how do we do this?” Logan asked.

“Um...everyone, surround the monster with your weapons. On my count fire.” I said.

“Right” everyone said spreading out.

“Battle Blade” Harley commanded.

“Falcon Sling” Aaron commanded.

“Battle Disk” Melody commanded.

“Battle Dagger” Allison commanded.

“Lion Sword” Logan commanded.

“Fin Blade” Cali commanded.

“Golden Rod” Alex commanded

“Saba...ready?” I asked.

“Ready, but this plan won’t work White Ranger. You need to retreat and regroup.” Saba said.

“No. I know what I’m doing...one...two...three...fire!!!!” I cried.

We released all the fire power we had.

“You really think your puny weapons have an effect on me?” the serpent monster said before firing at Cali and Logan. They were thrown miles away.

“NO!!!” I cried.

“And you’re next White Rangers.” The serpent said.

“Retreat!” I cried.

We teleported to the Command Center.

“Alpha, try to put a lock on Logan and Cali and teleport them here.” I said.

“I’m working on it Tony...Junior, go prepare the Med Bay.” Alpha said.

“Right away.” Alpha Junior said.

“This is all my fault.” I said

“No it isn’t...don’t blame yourself.” Harley said.

“It is. I should have listened to Saba...I’m a horrible leader. I shouldn’t be a Power Ranger” I said as I put down my morpher and took off. I went to the basement of the Command Center. I needed time to think. I was alone for a second then I heard footsteps.

“No one is perfect...not even leaders.” Melody said sitting next to me.

“But Logan and Cali were hurt and it’s all my fault.” I said

“No...listen...you did what you thought was best. That’s what a leader does. You know what? If you hadn’t executed that plan that monster could have hurt all of us or killed someone. You make a great leader. Zordon chose you because he has faith and you and so do I...so do all of us.” Mel said.

“I’ll never be the leader my father is.” I said

“No one wants you to be. No one wants you to be Tommy...just Tony...that’s all we want...Tony.” She said.

For the first time I felt like I was good enough just as I was.

“Alright...I can do that.” I said

“I know you can.” She said softly as she hugged me.

The hug broke but we sat very close looking in each other’s eyes. I couldn’t resist. I leaned in and kissed her.

The kiss broke.

“Wow.” Mel said.

“Thank you.” I said.

“Now...we have a monster to go finish.” She said.

“Let’s do it.” I said taking her hand and walking back into the Command Center.

“Look who’s back.” Mel said.

“Alright...you ready?” Harley asked.

“Yep...we can take him down without our Zords...back to action.” I commanded. We teleported back to the battle.

“Alright...Allison, Aaron...the monsters weak spot is above it’s left eye...get up there and take care of it.” I said.

“Galaxy Glider Hang Ten!” Allison and Aaron commanded.

“Falcon Sling!” Aaron commanded.

“Battle Dagger!” Allison commanded.

They got hit the monster’s weak spot and it exploded.

“Way to go guys.” I said.

“Told you you could do it.” Melody said wrapping her arms around me from behind.

“What is going on here?” Harley demanded.

“We’ll discuss it later. Let’s get back and check on Cal and Logan.” I said

“Right.” They said.

We went back to the command center and Cali and Logan were waiting for us.

“You guys ok?” I asked

“A bit weak but yes, fine.” Cali said.

“You did well Rangers.” Zordon said.

“Yes we did...now what is going on?” Harley demanded from me.

“What do you mean?” I asked

“Are you and Mel dating?” she asked.

“Um..I don’t know...are we?” I asked Melody.

“I don’t know...if you want to.” She said.

“I want to...but only if you want to.” I said.

“I want to.” She said.

“Ok then yes we are.” I said.

“What...no...ewww....how...gee” Harley whined.

Everyone laughed and I wrapped Mel in my arms. She was amazing in everyway. For once, I felt like I belonged somewhere and I was really happy.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

Power Rangers Genesis
Episode 7- "Learning to Clean"

"That'll be \$204.78. Will that be cash or credit?" the clerk asked.

"Credit." I said handing him my charge card. I was bored with the clothes in my closet so I decided to go buy some new ones.

I paid and headed home.

"Mom I'm home!" I called from the doorway.

"How much did you spend?" my mom asked walking in the room.

"200-something." I said

"You're kidding." She said.

"No..I'm going to my room. Call me when dinner is ready." I said

"Alright." My mom said.

My name is Logan Collins and I am also Angel Grove's finest Red Ranger...ok maybe I'm Angel Grove's only Red Ranger but whatever. Anyway I live in a mansion with my parents, Wesley and Jennifer Collins. My dad is a millionaire, he is CEO if Wesco. It's a company that pretty much makes everything imaginable. Anyway, because of my dad's money I'm used to a much more posh life style than my Ranger friends. I try not to be snobby but it's so hard when you have everything. Anyway I walked up to my room and sat at my computer and logged on. I just got on to check my e-mail but I received an IM from my friend Alex.

Golden_Fighter: Hey Logan.

Red_Moneybag: Hey Alex, what's up?

Golden_Fighter: Can you believe Mel is dating Tony. I'm stunned.

Red_Moneybag: So am I. I mean I think of Mel as a friend...not as the girlfriend type.

Golden_Fighter: I know. But I guess they really like each other.

Red_Moneybag: Yeah, I'm happy for them and all but...it's Mel. Our "sister".

Golden_Fighter: Yes, I know...and Tony is my "bro" so I really hope they don't end up hurting each other.

Red_Moneybag. Ok, yeah that would suck.

Golden_Fighter: You can say that again.

Red_Moneybag: Ok, yeah that would suck.

Golden_Fighter: Smart ass.

Red_Moneybag: LOL, you know you wouldn't have me any other way.

Golden_Fighter: Yeah, yeah...anyway I have to go. I have to eat. TTYL.

Red_Moneybag: Alright. Later.

I finished checking my mail and went downstairs for dinner.

"Logan, we need to talk to you." Mom said.

"About?" I asked

"Wes..." Mom coaxed.

"Well..." Dad started.

"Wes tell him." Mom said.

"Well..." Dad said again.

"Wesley Collins..." Mom warned.

"Ok, Ok, I'm getting to it Jen...You see Logan...your mom thinks...I mean your mom and I think that you are spending too much money. We're cutting off your credit cards." My dad said as if it was hurting him to say it.

"No you don't think that...Mom made you say that...how could you do this Mom?" I asked.

"Now Logan your mother might be right about this. I know I felt a lot better when I made it on my own. I think it might be a good lesson for you. From now on if you want something you do chores to earn it like your friends." Dad said.

"C...chores? But I've never done chores...I don't know how." I said panicked.

"No problem. I will teach you. It's about time you learned anyway." Mom said.

"What chores?" I asked

"Sweeping, mopping, laundry, dishes, cleaning the cat litter, raking the yard, cleaning your own room, stuff like that." Mom said.

"S...sweeping? M...moping? You're kidding." I said.

"No sir I'm not." Mom said.

"I...I feel sick...I'm going to bed...see you in the morning." I said staggering upstairs.

This couldn't be happening. This was my worst nightmare. No more credit card. How could they do this to me...this was cruel and unusual and the worst part was I couldn't talk to my friends about it because they wouldn't understand. They all had been doing manual labor their whole lives...but this was me...Logan Collins...I didn't do floors or dishes.

This was too much. I climbed into bed without even changing clothes and fell asleep hoping to wake up in the morning and find out this was all a horrible nightmare.

No such luck. I woke up the next morning and changed my clothes. I went downstairs expecting my breakfast to be on the table but it wasn't.

"Where is my food?" I asked my mom.

"What food?" Mom asked.

"My breakfast." I said

"Oh, in the kitchen waiting for you to cook it." She said.

"Cook it? I don't know how to cook. Never mind I wasn't hungry anyway. Bye." I said storming out of the house only to see the limo was already gone. I decided to walk to school.

I got halfway there only to run into Allison of all people. Ally was cool but horribly outspoken.

"Hi Ally." I mumbled.

"Hey...what's wrong?" she asked.

"Nothing." I mumbled.

"Something is...what is it? Your dad take away your credit card?" she asked.

I winced.

"Oh man, he did...I was only kidding...how horrible for you." She said.

"What would you know about it?" I asked

"Nothing per say but I know what it's like to have something important taken away and I know money is a big deal to you so I'm sorry for your loss." She said.

I had no clue when Ally got so caring.

"Um...thanks." I said.

"But honestly, you don't need those...you will be fine without them" she said.

"I hope so...Mom is making me do chores...it's horrible." I said.

"Chores? That's no big...oh well maybe for you it is...don't worry. I'll teach you how." She said.

"Really? That would be great. I'm sure you're a better teacher than my mom would be." I said.

"Yeah really. When you get your chore list I'll come over and help you learn how to do everything." She said.

"Wow, thanks Ally." I said

"No big...now we better get to school." She said.

I nodded and we headed off.

After school Allison walked home with me.

“You want me to go in with you?” she asked.

“Sure. You can come in and teach me how to make my own snack because I highly doubt it’s waiting for me.” I said.

“Alright...come on.” She said laughing, but it was a good-natured laugh, not a cruel one.

We walked in and sure enough no snack but there was a note on the table:

Dear Logan,

If you are hungry feel free to make a snack...you start chores today. Here’s what to do:

1. Sweep and mop kitchen and dining room
2. Take out trash
3. Do your laundry
4. Clean your room
5. Unload the dishwasher
6. Reload the dishwasher and start it

I’ll be home around 6 and I expect all this to be done. Don’t worry about dinner. I’m bringing home Taco Bell.

Love you,
Mom

Now I was scared.

“I can’t do any of this.” I said

“Sure you can. None of it is hard. Let’s start with number one. Where is your broom?” Ally asked.

“Um...what’s that?” I asked

“Oh geez...ok I’ll find it.” Ally said as she pulled something out of a closet, “OK, this is your broom...you use it to sweep. This is how you sweep.” She said showing me.

“Alright I guess I can do it.” I said.

“Alright you try then” she said.

Somehow I managed to do it.

“Very good. Just like that...now...” she went and we finished the whole list. My dad was right. It kinda felt good to do things on my own, though I would never tell him that.

When we finished the list Ally said it was time for her to go home. I walked her to the door.

“Thank you so much Ally. I couldn’t have done this without you.” I said.

“No problem...what are friends for?” she said.

“One more thing...” I said

“Don’t worry I won’t tell the others about this.” She said.

“Thanks Ally, you rock.” I said.

“I know I do...I’ll see you later.” She said.

“Bye Ally, thanks again.” I said.

I went and sat in the living room and watched TV. I was still there when my mom walked in.

“Logan Collins you have chores to do, what are you doing watching TV?” Mom scolded.

“But Mom I finished all of them.” I said.

“You what? You did?” she asked surprised.

“Yes ma’am...go check.” I said.

“Ok.” She said going around the house and checking. She finally walked back into the living room shocked, “Good job Logan.” She said.

“Thank you.” I said.

Seeing Mom’s reaction was the best reward of all. That look was priceless. No credit card could buy something that good.

The next day was Saturday. I decided to do something to thank Allison. I went and bought her some flowers with my allowance money and I rang her doorbell. Of course her twin answered.

“Hi Aaron...is Ally here?” I asked

“Yeah, hold on. ALLY!” he called.

Ally ran to the door.

“Oh hey Logan.” She said.

She had on her cheer sweats and her hair was pulled back. She was so beautiful.

“Um...I got these for you...just to show you how grateful I am for your help.” I said.

“Oh you didn’t have to do that.” She said.

“I know...I wanted to.” I said.

“I thought you were gonna buy more clothes with your allowance.” She said.

“I guess some things are more important than money after all...like good friends.” I said.

“Oh...wow...” Ally said as our communicators beeped.

Great timing Viper I thought to myself.

“Yes Zordon?” I said

“Logan, Viper has sent a monster to the park. It’s a Frog monster and it can trap people with its tongue and imprison them in his stomach. Alex and Cali have already been captured so beware. Get the twins and get there quickly.”

“Yes Zordon.” I said

“We should get to them...AARON C’MON!” Ally called.

Aaron met up with us.

“Genesis Evolution!” we all cried.

We teleported to the monster.

“Ewww, gross.” Ally said.

“Poor Cali.” Aaron said.

“About time you guys got here.” Harley said.

“Sorry Har.” I said.

“Guys...I have an idea...come here.” Tony said huddling us.

“Listen, my dad told me about a monster that was kinda like this that he faced. The only way to stop it was to heat him from the inside and freeze him from the outside.” Tony explained.

“Ok, how?” Ally asked.

“One more of us has to get trapped and use a blaster on the inside of him while Harley uses it Pegasus Zord’s ice crystals to freeze him.” Tony explained.

“I’ll go...” I volunteered. Don’t ask me why I did that but I did. I shocked everyone.

“Are you sure?” Tony asked.

“Yes I’m sure. It’s about time I earned my keep on this team.” I said

“Alright if you insist.” Tony said.

“I do.” I said

“Be careful Logan” Ally said.

“I will be.” I said as I baited the monster.

“Hey wart brain. Over here.” I said. Sure enough he stuck out his tongue and ate me. Once inside I took my sword and put it into blaster mode and started to heat things up.

Meanwhile on the outside Harley called on the Pegasus Zord and chilled the Frogger out. The plan worked and the monster imploded freeing me and the other Rangers.

“Good thinking Tony.” I said.

“Thanks.” He said.

“Told you you could make a great leader.” Melody said.

“You think so Rangers? Don’t celebrate yet. Frogger arise and grow to a giant size.” Viper appeared and commanded. Nothing happened. “What...what is this...I said arise!” he said angry.

“I think you’re Frogger is just a little to chilly too grow.” Aaron said.

“You will pay for this Rangers...you will pay.” Viper said disappearing.

“Empty threats.” I said.

After the battle we all headed to the Juice Bar.

“You seem happy Logan.” Melody said.

“As you always say life is good.” I said

“Even with things...the way they are?” Ally asked.

“Yes...because for the first time I care about someone more than something. It’s a good feeling.” I said

“Care to share who this someone is?” Alex asked.

“She knows who she is I’m sure.” I said as I noticed Allison blushing. I wasn’t gonna rush into a relationship with her because I didn’t want our friendship ruined but I knew that when I was ready for a serious relationship Allison would be my first call.

*Author’s note: OK so there’s episode 7. I’ve given you 7 episodes in 2 days. That a lot and with my other projects I won’t have time to continue at the pace. If you really want to read more I have up to episode 19 posted on my website. Go to my profile for a link. There is a place on that site for feedback as well. I will continue to update here. Just at a slower pace than the website.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

Power Rangers Genesis
Episode 8- "To be With you"

"Allison you need to clean the kitchen. It's your night." My mom called.

"Yes mother." I said going into the kitchen.

"Allison, when you finish that I need your help with something." My dad said.

"Yes sir." I said.

"And after that you need to put the laundry away." Mom said.

"And what about Aaron? Where exactly is he and why isn't he helping with anything?" I asked.

"He's over at Logan's house." Mom said.

"So this exempts him from doing chores?" I asked

"His dish night is tomorrow and you don't have to put up his laundry." Mom said.

"Fine." I said starting the dishes.

I'm Allison Kay, also proud holder of the Yellow Ranger powers. I live with my parents, Andros and Ashley Kay, and my twin brother Aaron. Aaron is good friends with Logan. I wasn't really upset because he was at Logan's I was upset because I wasn't. I kinda had a crush on Logan and I knew he liked me too. He's pretty much told me so. I guess I'm kinda hard to like. I can be stubborn and hard-headed. I don't have too many close friends, actually Aaron and my cousin Cali are the two people I'm closest too...other than Logan who I've been getting closer too recently. I have other friends but we're just not all that close. Melody and Harley are best friends and Alex and Tony are best friends so there isn't really room for me. I'm not even friends with anyone on the cheer squad I'm on. Most of those girls are so shallow and flaky I want nothing to do with them outside practice.

Anyway I finished the dishes and moved on to the rest of my chores then I decided to check my e-mail. I saw Melody was on and I was bored so I IMed her.

Cheering_Yellow: Hey Mel.

Pink_Angel: Hey Ally. What's up?

Cheering_Yellow: Nothing...just bored...you?

Pink_Angel: Nothing here either. Just got home from Tony's place. He finally moved out of Harley's.

Cheering_Yellow: Are you for real? I bet he's happy.

Pink_Angel: Oh yeah, totally. I was helping him set up his room. He says it's great to have his own room back.

Cheering_Yellow: I bet. I would die if I didn't have my room decorated how I wanted it.

Pink_Angel: So would I.

Cheering_Yellow: So you two are still happy and all.

Pink_Angel: Totally. Tony is so great and Harley is finally speaking to me again.

Cheering_Yellow: She was pretty upset wasn't she?

Pink_Angel: Yep. I don't know why.

Cheering_Yellow: I understand it. I mean I'd be pretty mad if she were dating Aaron, ya know...it's like you just don't want your family dating your friends.

Pink_Angel: I guess...so what about you and Logan?

Cheering_Yellow: What about me and Logan?

Pink_Angel: Is Aaron about to be pretty mad?

Cheering_Yellow: What are you talking about?

Pink_Angel: Oh c'mon, every one can see you two have the hots for each other.

Cheering_Yellow: And? That doesn't mean we have to date...besides I don't know that I could do that to Aaron.

Pink_Angel: We will see...

Cheering_Yellow: Yeah, I guess so.

Pink_Angel: Anyway I have to go. My dad just got home and I need to go talk to him.

Cheering_Yellow: Alright...bye Angel.

Pink_Angel: Ha ha...you're funny. Bye.

Cheering_Yellow: I know, I'm a riot...laters.

I logged off the internet and started my homework. I just finished it when Aaron walked in my room.

"You ever hear of knocking?" I asked

"Oh so sorry Princess Ally." Aaron said.

"Whatever, what do you want?" I asked

"Just to give you a message from Logan but if you don't want it that's fine." He said.

"Oh fine, I'm sorry. What did Logan say?" I asked

"Just that he wants you to meet him at the Youth Center after class tomorrow." He said.

"For real? Alright." I said.

“You like him don’t you?” Aaron asked.

“What? No...why would you ask that? Of course not.” I said.

“Whatever, I don’t care if you date him. If he hurts you I will kill him but aside from that I don’t care.” Aaron said.

“Are you serious?” I asked.

“Yeah...if you two like each other go for it. I just want you both happy.” Aaron said.

“Oh...thanks Aar.” I said

“No prob. Now Dad said he wants us in the workshop. I am gonna do my homework then I’ll meet you guys down their.” He said.

“Alright...thank Aar.” I said.

“Anytime.” He said walking to his room.

I went to my dad’s workshop.

“Yeah Dad?” I asked

“Where is your brother?” he asked.

“Finishing homework. He’ll be down in a second.” I said.

“Ok, well I need you to try out this new galaxy glider. Zhane brought new prototypes from KO-35 and I modified it a little. Give it a try.” He said.

“Are you sure Dad? Mom said we can only sky surf in Ranger form.” I said

“So morph. Zordon wouldn’t mind.” He said.

“Um...alright...Genesis Evolution! Galaxy Glider Hang Ten!” I summoned.

I soared around on the glider for a second before it stopped and I fell to the ground with a thump.

“Ugh...Power Down.” I said

“Ally are you ok?” dad asked running to me.

“Yeah...I think so.” I said

“Maybe it still has some bugs in it.” Dad said.

“You think?” I said sarcastically.

“I’ll get Aaron to help me look at it in a second.” He said.

“Andros! Zhane is here!” my mom called as Uncle Zhane walked out to the workshop.

“Hi Uncle Zhane.” I said

“Hi Ally...Cali is inside.” He said.

“Oh, great...See you guys later.” I said running in to see Cali.

“Hey Cal” I said

“Hey Al” she said as we went up to my room.

“So how are you?” I asked

“Fine...how are you...did Logan ask you out yet?” she asked.

“No...I don’t think he will.” I said

“Yes he will...he likes you...you like him...that’s what it takes” she said.

“Yeah but we both have bigger issues on our mind. Like stopping Viper and Cobra.” I said

“True...but that didn’t stop Mel and Tony and that totally didn’t stop Harley from getting Nick.” Cali said.

“True but...no...I don’t need a boyfriend.” I said

“No you don’t need one but I know you want one.” She said.

“What about you miss know it all? There has to be someone you like.” I said

“Well Alex is kinda cute...but way out of my league.” Cal said.

“Why do you say that?” I asked

“Because...look at him...he’s hot and a black belt and the son of one of Angel Grove’s finest detectives...he needs someone like Harley...watch...Harley and Nick will break up and in no time Alex will be dating her.” Cal said.

“Harley and Alex aren’t like that. He’s like her brother...she wouldn’t ever date him.” I said

“We’ll see...besides I’m just a surfer girl...I’m not good enough for him.” Cal said.

“Calypso!” I said.

“What?” she asked.

“You are so much more than just some surfer girl. Any guy would be lucky to have you.” I said

“Thanks Ally.” She said.

“It’s true.” I said

I heard a knock.

“Come in.” I said

“Hey gals.” Aaron said.

“Oh my God he knocked!!!” I said.

“Ha, ha...funny Ally.” Aaron said.

“I know...I’m a riot...now would you please tell Cali that any guys would be lucky to have her. She thinks she not good enough for...for this guy she likes.” I said.

“What are you talking about Cali. You’re beautiful and smart. Who ever this guy is would be lucky to have you.” Aaron said.

“Told you.” I said

“You two are my cousins. You have to say that.” Cali said.

“Ally doesn’t have to say anything.” Aaron said.

“Is that an insult or a complement?” I asked

“Isn’t it great when you can’t tell.” He said.

“Shut up.” I said hitting him with a pillow.

“I doubt that...this guy even likes me anyway.” Cal said.

“If you tell me who it is I will find out.” Aaron said.

“Um...I don’t know.” Cal said.

“Tell him...really, he will be cool about it.” I said.

“Alright...but no laughing.” Cal warned.

“Promise” Aaron said.

“It’s Alex.” She said.

“Alex? As in Alex Scott?” Aaron said.

“Yes...see he is too good for me.” Cal said.

“No he isn’t...Alex just doesn’t seem like your type...” Aaron said.

“Yeah, because I’m a surfer girl.” Cal said.

“No, because you’re fun and cheerful and strong and he is so serious.” Aaron said.

“But there is more to him than just the serious side. I’ve see it.” Cal said.

“I suppose...I can try to find out what I can.” Aaron said.

“Thanks Aar.” Cal said.

“No problem.” Aaron said.

“Anyway I should see if my dad is ready to go him yet. I know Mom wanted us home by 7.” She said.

“Alright...see you tomorrow Cal.” I said

“Bye guys.” She said leaving.

“So Cali likes Alex...that’s a match up I never expected.” Aaron said.

“Yeah but it could work...” I said.

“It could...I hope it does for Cali’s sake. She really seems to like him.” Aaron said.

“I know...” I said

“Anyway I need to go help Dad finish that glider so it doesn’t cut off in mid-air anymore.” Aaron said.

“Alright...that sounds like a good idea.” I said

Aaron walked out and I got my pajamas on and brushed out my hair. I got in bed and watched TV for awhile before I finally fell asleep.

The next day, after school, I met up with Logan at the Youth Center.

“Hey Log.” I said

“Hey Ally.” He said.

We sat down.

“I...I really want to ask you something.” He said.

Oh man, this is it. I thought.

“OK.” I said

“Well, it’s just. I li...” He was cut off by the communicators, “Um...we should get that.” He said.

“Yeah.” I said as we went to find a safe spot.

“Yes Zordon?” I asked

“Allison, Logan, Viper found a way to make Frogger grow. You need to get downtown with the others so that you can form the Genesis Megazord.” Zordon commaned.

“Right Zordon...on our way.” I said

“Great timing” I heard Logan mumble

I felt bad.

“Genesis Evolution!” we cried.

“Let’s take the glider. I need to try it anyway.” I said.

“Alright...um. I don’t have a glider.” Logan said.

“That’s ok.” I said pulling him outside with me.

“what?” he asked confused.

“Galaxy Glider Hang Ten!” I cried pulling Logan in the glider with me. “Just hang on to me.” I told him.

“Allison!!!” he cried as we headed to the others. We got there and jumped off.

“Don’t ever do that again Ally.” He said.

“Aww was little Logan scared?” Cali asked in a baby voice.

“You should get out more, Galaxy Gliding is easy.” Aaron said.

“Maybe for you space children.” Logan said.

“Later guys...right now we have to take out that Frogger.” Tony said.

“Right...We need Genesis Zord Power now!” we all cried. We entered the cockpits of the Zords.

“Genesis Megazord power up! Genesis Megazord battle ready!” we commanded.

“Let’s get rid of this Frogger once and for all. Let’s try my firebird’s fireballs followed with the Pegasus’s ice crystals.” Melody said.

“Alright. Let’s do it.” Tony said.

“Firebird, fire blast...engage!” we commanded.

“Pegasus ice crystals...charge!” we commanded.

The monster was weak but still standing.

“It didn’t work...let’s use the Mega Battle Blade.” Tony said.

“Mega Battle Blade...final strike!” we commanded.

It worked and the Frogger was gone again.

We got out of the Zords and sent them to recharge. Then Viper appeared.

“You Rangers think you are so smart...you Rangers think you have won? Well here’s a newsflash for you...you haven’t even tasted a portion of my power. You will pay for destroying my monsters and you will pay for ruining my father’s perfectly laid plans.” Viper said.

“Get lost Viper. We destroyed your monsters and we will destroy you too.” Tony said.

“Yeah so just go back to where ever you came from and leave us alone.” Alex said.

“I don’t think so Rangers. I think you all will be begging for mercy soon. Until we meet again Powerless Rangers.” Viper said disappearing.

“He got away again...god I hate that guy.” Harley said.

I noticed Alex and Aaron exchange looks. Aaron knew something he wasn’t telling me. I would deal with him later.

We all ended up back at the Juice Bar.

“You think that was the last of the Frogger?” Alex asked.

“Yup, but not the last of Viper.” Tony said.

“He’ll be back. And I don’t think he was kidding about having more power. We need to be prepared.” Cali said.

“We need to find out why Viper wears that ninja suit and never shows his face...what is he hiding?” Harley said.

Again Aaron and Alex exchanged looks.

“Do you guys know something you’re not telling us?” I asked them.

“What? Us? No.” Aaron said.

“Right...I know you twin...what do you know...you shouldn’t hide anything from us when it concerns Ranger business.” I said.

“I know.” Aaron said.

I sighed. I’d press him more at home. A few minutes later Bulk walked over.

“Logan, your mom just called. She wants you home.” Bulk said.

“Thanks Bulk...I guess I’ll see you guys later. Finish talking later Ally?” Logan asked.

“Of course...later.” I said

“Bye” everyone said as Logan left.
I sighed.

“Viper has great timing.” I mumbled.

“He was gonna ask you out?” Mel asked.

“I think so.” I said.

“Don’t worry about it...he will...the right time will come up.” Har said.

“I’m beginning to doubt that very much...I’ll see you at home Aar.” I said

“I’ll come with you...bye guys.” Aaron said following me.

We headed home.

“You ok?” Aaron asked.

“Fine...now tell me what you are hiding about Viper.” I said.

“Nothing.” He said.

“Don’t give me that...what is it?” I asked

“You can’t tell the others...only Alex and I know...we’re trying to find out a way to get proof before we tell the others.” He said.

“Alright...twin swear.” I said. It was out sacred way of promising not to tell.

“Viper is Nick...or rather Nick is really Viper.” He said.

“WHAT! Nick Winger?” I asked

“Yes” he said.

“Are you sure?” I asked

“Yes...in a battle I cut Viper with my Falcon Sling...I cut him in the same spot that Nick got that “cat scratch”.” Aaron explained.

“Oh my god...you were right about him.” I said.

“Told you...and I tried to tell Harley but she won’t listen.” He said.

“Not surprising...alright we just have to unmask him.” I said

“Alex and I have been trying that but the guy is good. We haven’t been able to catch him long enough yet.” Aaron said.

“We have to keep trying. If he finds out who Harley is before she finds out who he is then she’s good as dead.” I said.

“I know...I know.” He said.

“Perfect...see I so totally don’t have time for a boyfriend, I have to save my friends first.” I said as we got home.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

Power Rangers Genesis
Episode 9- "Love Bites"

"Galaxy Gilder Hang Ten!" I commanded. I was testing a new Galaxy Glider for my Uncle Andros since my cousin Allison refused to get back on it until it had passed a safety test. It started off good then it went haywire and I couldn't control it. I screamed.

"UNCLE ANDROS!!!! HELP!!!!" I screamed.

"Cali! Hang on!" Uncle Andros called.

"I CAN'T!!!" I cried as I lost my balance and fell off and the glider crashed into a tree. I landed with a thump on the ground.

"Cal are you ok?" Uncle Andros asked.

"Me, oh yeah fine. The ground broke my fall." I said rubbing my back.

"Let's get you some ice for your back." Uncle Andros said.

"Alright." I tried to get up but my leg was cut real bad.

"Owww." I said.

"Oh man, that looks bad...I'll carry you in." Uncle Andros said picking me up.

He took me in and cleaned up my leg. Just then my mom walked in to pick me up and saw my leg.

"Oh my god...Andros what did you do to her?" she asked.

"Calm down Karone...she fell off the Galaxy Glider and hurt her leg. She'll be fine." Uncle Andros said.

"Are you ok baby?" My mom asked.

"Yes Mom. I'm fine. It just hurts." I said

"I told you Andros if you want to test that glider test it yourself." Mom said.

"Karone, chill out. She is fine. Nothing horrible happened." He said.

Mom is Uncle Andros' sister and they are close but they always fight. I am Cali Waters. I chose my last name because I love to surf...oh yeah, I'm not from Earth. I am from a planet called KO-35. We don't have last names there so when I came to Earth I picked Waters for my last name. I'm also the Silver Ranger, defender of the universe.

"Mom really. I'm fine...can we just go home?" I said.

"Alright baby...let's go. I'll deal with you later Andros." Mom said.

"What? Gee...I didn't do anything." Uncle Andros said.

Mom and I went home, she helped me to the sofa and I sat down.

“Zhane we’re home!” Mom called to my dad. Dad came out of the kitchen.

“Cali what happened?” my dad asked me seeing my leg.

“I fell of the glider.” I said

“Andros still didn’t get that thing working?” he asked.

“No and I’m gonna kill that brother of mine if he doesn’t stop using the kids as Ginny Pigs.” Mom said.

“She’ll be fine Karone. It isn’t like Andros forced her to try it out.” Dad said.

“Exactly. I volunteered.” I said.

“But he’s the adult.” Mom said.

“Calm down Mom.” I said.

“But...” Mom started.

“Dad can you help me to bed. I’m very tired all of a sudden.” I said. I was tired of going back and forth with my mom.

I got to my room and changed clothes and sat on my bed. I grabbed a picture book. I had a bunch of pictures of my friends and I. I turned to a picture of Alex. I had the biggest crush on him. Alex Scott, Gold Ranger...the man of my dreams. But I would never be his girl. I would never be good enough for him. I was just a surfer. I was his cute surfer friend and I would never be anything more to him. A girl could dream though.

I decided to call Allison. I dialed the number but to my shock Ally didn’t answer, it wasn’t even Aaron or my Aunt or Uncle...it was Alex...I DIALED THE WRONG NUMBER!!!!

Oh my god, what was I gonna do...only one thing to do.

“Um...hey...Alex...this is Cali. I...was just wondering if you understood that assignment in math.” I said thinking of a quick excuse.

“Yeah, sorta...you having trouble? You can come over here...I’ll help you.” He said.

This was too much. A minor mistake and I could spend the evening with Alex.

“Um...I would love to...let me see if my dad can take me...I hurt my leg and so I don’t think I can walk that far.” I said.

“Oh...my mom can come get you if you want.” He said.

“Really? Alright cool...thanks.” I said

“No prob. I’ll see you in a few minutes.” He said.

“Alright.” I said hanging up.

Suddenly I felt much better. I changed clothes again and went downstairs.

“Mom I’m going to Alex’s. Kat is gonna pick me up.” I said.

“Are you sure you feel up to it?” she asked.

“Yes. I’m fine.” I said sitting down. My leg was starting to hurt again.

A few minutes later the door bell rang.

My dad got it.

“Hi Kat, Alex...come on in...she’s over there trying to get up. Her leg is hurt pretty badly.” Dad said.

“Do you need some help?” Alex asked.

“I think I got it.” I said but he came over and helped me to the car anyway.

“Thanks.” I said.

“Anytime.” He said

We went to his house and he helped me up to his room so I could lie down while we worked. We did the math homework then started talking.

“So how exactly did you hurt your leg?” he asked.

“I was testing a new make of galaxy glider for my Uncle Andros and I fell off.” I said

“Oh man, that sucks.” He said.

“Yeah it kinda hurts.” I said.

“I bet.” He said.

“Yeah...anyway thanks for helping me.” I said.

“Anytime...hey have you gotten a chance to talk to Harley lately?” he asked.

“No.” I said

“Oh.” He said.

“Why?” I asked

“No reason. I was just wondering if she has said anything about Nick.” He said.

“You want them to break up don’t you?” I asked

“Yes.” He said.

“You like her don’t you?” I asked

“WHAT? NO!” he cried.

“You don’t. I thought you did.” I said

“Ewww, disgusting. She is like my little sister...how could I date her...sure she’s pretty and sweet but she’s my sister. I want her to dump Nick because he’s not a good person and I don’t want to see her hurt.” He said.

“Oh...I didn’t realize.” I said.

“It’s ok...people confuse our relationship a lot but really, we’re just friends.” He said.

“So who do you like?” I asked

“Hmmm...no one right now. I guess I haven’t really been looking.” He said.

“Oh.” I said.

“Since we’re on the topic miss gossip, who are you after?” he asked.
I turned red.

“Um...no one.” I said

“And that shade of red is because of your injury...seriously, who?” he asked.

“Seriously no one.” I said.

“Alright, alright...fine I won’t bug you about it anymore.” He said.

“Thank you.” I said

Later he took me home and I went back to my room and got in bed. I had such a good time with Alex. He was so wonderful. I fell asleep and had wonderful dreams of Alex all night.

The next day was a Saturday meaning I was off to the beach. My leg felt a little better and the waves were great so I was not about to pass up a day of surfing. I got to the beach with my board and hit the waves. I was surfing when I caught a really wild wave and lost control of my board and I had trouble with balance because of my leg. I was knocked off and pulled under the water. I couldn’t surface. I couldn’t breath. I thought I was a goner when I felt someone wrap their arms around me then I blacked out.

I woke up coughing as I heard my name.

“Cal...Cali...can you hear me...Cali...wake up.” I heard a male voice say.

I opened my eyes slowly and saw Alex. He had saved me.

“What happened?” I asked

“You fell off your board...what were you doing out there anyway? With your leg in that condition you could have killed yourself.” He said.

“I know...I couldn’t help it...the waves were so great today.” I said.

“Guess you really love that water huh?” he asked.

“Yep.” I said

“Well I think you’ve done enough. I’ll walk you home.” He said.

“Alright.” I said trying to stand up but I just fell back down.

“I don’t think you can walk...I’ll help you...here.” He said putting me on his back. He carried me all the way home.

“Thanks Alex.” I said

“You’re very welcome.” He said as our communicators beeped, “You stay here, don’t even think of fighting.” He said, “Yes Zordon?” he said.

“Alex, Cali...Viper is at the park. He has an army of Versai with him. The other Rangers are there but Viper is in the battle and they can’t hold him off.” Zordon said.

“Zordon Cali is hurt.” Alex said.

“No, I’ll be fine.” I said.

“Let Calypso fight, but please be careful.” Zordon said.

“Yes Zordon” we both said.

“You heard Zordon, be careful.” Alex said.

“I know.” I said

“Genesis Evolution!” we both called out.

We teleported to the park.

“Help is here guys.” I said

“Silver and Gold are gonna save the day.” Alex said.

“What fun, two more Rangers to play with.” Viper said.

“That’s what you think...Golden Rod...power up...fire!” Alex called attacking Viper. Viper dodged the fire.

“Amateur” Viper said.

“Fin Blade!” I called trying to attack Viper myself.

“Here fishy, fishy, fishy...” he said sending a blast my way but Alex jumped in front of me.

“NO!!!” I cried.

“ALEX!” the other Rangers cried.

Alex lay on the ground motionless.

“You’re gonna pay for that Viper!” I cried.

“Galaxy Glider Hang Ten!” I called.

I took out my blaster gun and zoomed past him back and forth shooting. I was going so fast he couldn’t catch me.

Suddenly I was knocked off my glider by a great burst of energy. An evil looking man appeared out of no where.

“You let these impotent Rangers beat you Viper. This should be no challenge for you.” The man said.

“Dad...I...I can handle them. I got one of them.” Viper said pointing to Alex.

“Yes, but there are 7 left. I will show you how it is done.” The man said as she shot out the greatest energy I’ve ever felt and hit all of us.

We all screamed.

“Rangers we have to do something.” Tony said.

“But what? He’s too powerful.” Harley said.

The charge of energy hit us again.

We screamed.

“Another one of those and we’re finished.” Melody said.

Suddenly everything went dark and we heard a wolf howl.

“You will never take over the world Cobra...I will make sure of that.” A male voice said.

“No...not you again...how did you find us here...” we heard Cobra say as he was attacked.

“We will be back Rangers and when we return you won’t be saved by your wolf friend.” Cobra said as he and Viper retreated.

The sun came out again but whoever it was that helped us was gone.

“Who was that?” Harley asked.

“Who knows...but he saved our butts.” Tony said.

“ALEX!” I cried running to his side.

“Oh no...we need to get him back to the Command Center.” Aaron said.

“Right.” We all said teleporting in. Alex was teleported to Med-Bay.

“Viper got him pretty good. His vital signs are weak,” Alpha said.

“This is all my fault. That blast was meant for me.” I said.

“You can’t blame yourself. You didn’t push him in front of you. He wanted to save you.” Melody said.

“But why?” I asked.

“Maybe he cares about you? We are a team.” Harley said.

“Maybe.” I said

The rest of the day I sat at Alex’s side waiting for him to wake up. A few hours later he finally did.

“Alex?” I asked

“Yeah?” he asked weakly.

“You’re awake...thank god...I was so worried.” I said.

“How long have I been out?” he asked.

“A few hours.” I said.

“You’ve been here the whole time?” he asked.

“Yeah...I mean after all you did save me.” I said.

“Better me than you.” He said.

“Thank you.” I said

“No problem...” he said weakly.

“You should rest some more.” I said.

“Alright.” I said

“Alex...why did you save me?” I asked

“Cause I care about you Cal...I have from the first time you saved us.” He said.

It was official, Viper fried his brain cause that sounded to me like he liked me.

I just smiled.

“Cali, Zordon is holding a Ranger meeting in the Control Room.” Alpha Jr. came in and told us.

“Alright.” I said getting up. I noticed Alex trying to get up, “I don’t think so.” I said

“I’m going...help me please.” He said.

“Fine..” I said helping to the Control Room.

“Alex, how are you feeling man?” Tony asked.

“Horrible...what’s up Zordon?” Alex asked.

“That was just the beginning Rangers...now that Cobra has decided to enter the battle none of you are safe...you must all stay alert.” Zordon said.

“Who was the wolf guy who saved us?” Aaron asked.

“I am not sure right now but don’t count on him to come back...you may have to continue fighting on your own.” Zordon said.

“Yes Zordon.” Tony said.

“It’ll be ok guys...we can do it.” I said

“Of course we can...now get Alex back to the Med-Bay before he faints.” Harley said.

“Alright.” I said taking him back.

“Really, I’ll be ok.” He said trying to walk on his own. He ended up slipping and we fell into each other’s arms. I think we both forgot about our pain in that moment. We didn’t think we just kissed. Something inside told me that this was right. Maybe a surfer girl was good enough for Alex after all. Suddenly I heard someone clear their throat. I turned around and saw Harley.

“Don’t mind me, just coming to bring antibiotics.” She said.

“Oh...right...thanks.” Alex said sitting down on the medical table.

I sighed. Harley always had great timing. Alex just smiled at me. I don’t think either of us knew where this was going but it was going.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

Power Rangers Genesis Episode 10- "Fight for Truth-Part 1"

Harley

~~~~~  
"I think Alex is gonna be ok." I said walking into the Control Room of the Command Center.

"What makes you say that?" Tony asked.

"I walked in on a heated lip lock between him and Cali." I said

"Oh really? About time." Allison said.

"Did I miss something?" I asked

"Cali has liked Alex since she got here but she didn't think she was good enough for him." Allison said.

"I see...well they looked good to me." I said

"That's great but we have bigger issues to worry about, like taking out Viper and Cobra." Tony said.

"Right...any ideas oh fearless one?" Logan asked.

"Not at the moment. If it wasn't for that wolf guy we'd be history by now anyway." Tony said.

"But there has to be a way to beat him. Cobra has some weakness...surely." I said

"I don't know Har...he was pretty powerful." Tony said.

"I know..." I said.

"Viper and Cobra seem to be pretty important to each other. If we can trap Viper maybe Cobra will cave." Melody said.

"In theory that's a great idea but we haven't exactly been able to take out Viper yet and teamed up with his father I just don't see how we can do it." Tony said.

Let me catch you up here....Cobra finally attacked us and the only reason we're alive to tell the tale is because of some mysterious wolf guy. Now it's up to us to stop the scaly duo and I, Harley DeSantos, co-leader of the Power Team, am clueless.

"We have to do something. At this rate the world is doomed." I said.

"The world was doomed the day we were chosen to be Power Rangers." Logan said.

"Logan Collins what a horrible thing to say." Allison scolded.

"I'm sorry Ally, some of us are better Rangers than other but I for one am not cut out to be Red Ranger." Logan said.

"Sure you are. All of us are, we just have to find a working strategy." I said

“Rangers, things are quiet for now, why don’t you all leave...go rest and try to calm down. I will call you if you are needed.” Zordon said.

“Sounds good to me.” I said

“Yeah I could use a breather too.” Tony said.

Everyone nodded and we teleported out.

I went to the Juice Bar hoping to see my boyfriend. Sure enough he was there. I walked over to him.

“Hey baby.” I said kissing him.

“Hey Har...I was hoping I’d run into you. I have to go out of town for a few days. Actually I don’t know when I’ll be back. There is some...family business I need to tend to.” He said.

“Oh...alright...well do what you have to. I’ll collect your assignments in class and I’ll be waiting when you get back.” I said.

“Thanks Harley, you are the best.” He said.

“No problem.” I said kissing him again as he got up and left. I was kind of upset but I knew that this was actually a good thing. Now I could focus on taking out Viper and Cobra.

Viper (Nick)

~~~~~

I kissed Harley goodbye and left. I needed to focus on taking over the Earth. I couldn’t be bothered with trivial things like high school. I must admit, hard as it is, I would miss Harley. She was the one human I had no intent of destroying. I felt she could be a wonderful wife to me and would make an excellent ruler when I controlled the Earth. I had already convinced my dad to spare her. He was less than pleased but decided she could be my reward for my loyal service. I went back to base.

“Everything is in place father...soon the Power Rangers will be no more and the world will be ours.” I said.

“Good, good. There is nothing those Rangers can do to stop us now.” My father said.

“Nothing.” I said. Our plan was about to take shape.

Tony

~~~~~

I was at the Grayson house with Melody waiting for Zordon to summon us. We just wanted to be together right now. I could feel she was scared.

“It’ll be ok Mel...they won’t win.” I said.

“You don’t know that...this could be the end.” She said.

It scared me to hear that from her. She was always so optimistic.

“Don’t talk that way baby...it will be ok...we will take them down.” I said

“I hope so...but if we don’t and something happens I want you to know how much I care about you.” She said.

“I care about you too Melody.” I said holding her.

Melody

~~~~~

I never meant to worry Tony but I was so scared. I just wanted to be in his arms. I wanted to stay there forever and never leave. I knew as long as I was there I was safe. I mean as a Power team we were strong but Cobra was very strong. We’d never faced power like that before. This could be the end. There was one more thing I had to tell Tony.

“I love you.” I said

He seemed shocked for a second then kissed my head.

“I love you too Melody.” He said.

Logan

~~~~~

I was at home with my mom and dad but I kept thinking of Allison. If anything happened during our battle with Cobra she would never know how I felt. I didn’t think I could live with that.

“Mom I’m going to Allison’s” I said.

“Alright...be safe.” She said hugging me.

“Of course.” I said.

I went over to the Kay’s house and rang the bell. Ally answered.

“Hey Logan.” She said.

“Hi Ally, I need to talk to you.” I said

“Alright.” She said.

“Let me just say this because every time I try something happens and if Cobra wins I would hate to go without you knowing how I feel about you what I have been trying to ask you for the last week is if you would be my girlfriend because I really like you a lot Ally and I would love to be your boyfriend.” I said without taking a breath.

Ally stood there for a second, I think trying to understand what I just said.

“I thought you would never ask. I like you too Logan.” She said.

I took her in my arms and hugged her.

Allison

~~~~~

I hated this battle with Cobra but at least if I went, I went knowing Logan cared. He finally asked me out. I could tell he wasn't gonna make the first move to kiss me so I kissed him.

"And I don't want to have never have done that." I said.

He smiled and kissed me back.

Aaron

~~~~~

I saw Logan and my sister locking lips and wished I could tell Harley how I felt. I wished I could tell her that her boyfriend was trying to kill us and that his father probably would. I wished I could tell Harley I loved her and that I had since grade school and then take her in my arms and kiss her...but I couldn't. Sure, Allison had Logan, Mel had Tony, and Cali had Alex...but I was destined to walk alone. I wished I could find that lone wolf that helped us so I could take some tips. It seemed I was destined for the same fate. This was gonna be one horrible fight and I would be the first to sacrifice my life, I had no one to live for.

Cali

~~~~~

"Don't even think of fighting...you're too weak." I told Alex.

"I have to fight...I can't just lie here while Cobra takes over the Earth. I'm going." Alex said.

"If you feel you must...please be careful." I said.

"Alright. I promise." He said.

"Good, I would hate to lose you." I said.

"So are we a couple?" he asked.

"Maybe...but maybe we should just be friends....you know get to know each other better first." I said

Alex

~~~~~

I admit I was not happy with Cali's idea of just being friends but I knew she was right. We needed to get to know each other better.

"Alright...friends." I said hugging her.

I knew we were in for the fight of our careers and right now I just wanted to be with people I cared about, right now there was no one I cared more for than Cali.

Harley

~~~~~

I sat at the bar of the Juice Bar.

“Hey, you ok?” Bulk asked.

“Not at all...the world is about to be taken over by Cobra and I’m not sure how to stop it.” I said

“That’s bad...but you and your team will find a way...you always have.” He said.

“Our parents did...we’re not cut out for the job.” I said.

“Sure you are...you just have to look inside and find your inner Ranger...ask any former Ranger...they will tell you about a time it seemed hopeless but they still came out on top. Every Ranger wants to give up at some point...the key is to never give up. I know it sounds childish and cliché but, never give up.” Bulk said.

“Never give up?” I asked.

“Not until you take your last breath.” Bulk said.

“Alright...I can do that.” I said, “Thanks Bulk.”

“Anytime Har,” he said.

After my enlightening conversation with Bulk I decided to go to the Blue Dragon and see my dad. I walked into the dojo and went to my dad’s office.

“Hi Daddy.” I said walking in.

“Hi Princess...I heard about Cobra.” He said.

“Yes...it’s sure to be a huge battle.” I said

“Just fight smart and don’t give up no matter what. Fight to save the world with every last breath.” He said.

“I know. I will. I won’t give up.” I said

“That’s my girl...I have something for you.” He said.

“Alright.” I said

“This is the lightening ribbon your mother used to fight with. It still holds power. Use it if you need. From me I give you this, my Zeo blade from my Blue Ranger days. It served me well as I hope it will you. I love you my dear Princess.” He said hugging me.

“I love you too Daddy.” I said hugging him. I started to cry. I realized right then just how much I loved my father. “I will make you proud.” I said

“I know you will Princess.” He said kissing me.

After I left the Blue Dragon I went to sit alone in the park. I needed to mentally prep myself for battle.

Melody

~~~~~

I was still sitting with Tony when my dad walked in.

“Angel, can I speak with you?” he asked.

“Sure Daddy, I’ll be back Tony.” I said following my dad to his office, “What is it?” I asked.

“This is a tough battle you are facing. I want to give you something to help. This is my old rescue blaster. Use it to help you if you need to.” He said.

“Thank you Daddy.” I said.

“I love you Angel.” He said hugging me.

“I love you Daddy.” I said hugging him.

Alex

~~~~~

I was still in the Command Center’s Med Bay when I heard someone enter.

“So what is this? You think because I get hurt in the line of duty you have to also.” A familiar voice said. I looked up. It was my father.

“Dad...” I said

“Last time I checked.” He said.

“What are you doing out of the hospital?” I asked

“You don’t think I was gonna let you go into battle without some help from your old man.” He said.

“I’m glad you’re here.” I said.

“I’ll give you some time alone.” Cali said.

“Thank you.” I said hugging Cali again before she walked out.

“She is sweet...hang on to her.” Dad said.

“I plan to.” I said

“Anyway I came to bring you something. This is the Power Staff I used as the Gold Ranger. When Trey retired his power he gave it to me as a gift for helping him and now I give it to you to help you fight this new evil.” He said.

“Thank you Dad.” I said

“I know I don’t say it much son, but I am very proud of you. I love you son. You are a great warrior. If anyone can stop Cobra it’s you and your friends.” He said.

“Thank you for your faith...I love you too Dad.” I said hugging him.

“I must go now...remember, you are fighting for us all. Good luck.” He said as he left.

Harley

~~~~~

I was sitting under the tree still when I heard an explosion, shortly after my communicator went off. It was time.

“Yes Zordon.” I said.

“Teleport to the Command Center immediately.” Zordon commanded.

I did as I was told. I arrived as everyone else did. All 8 of us stood waiting for Zordon to speak.

“Rangers, Cobra and Viper are downtown with 2 armies of Versai. The time has come Rangers. You must take Cobra head on. This will not be an easy fight but I have faith in you all. May the Power protect you Rangers. Good Luck.” Zordon said.

“Here it goes.” Logan said.

“Let’s do it.” Tony said.

“GENESIS EVOLUTION!!!!” we cried out.

We teleported downtown.

“It’s about time the Rangers showed up to play.” Viper said.

“Yes, the time has come. I will crush the Rangers.” Cobra said.

“The only thing getting crushed is your plans Cobra.” Tony said.

“Yeah cause the Power Rangers won’t stop fighting till we’ve taken our last breath.” I said.

“That can be arranged.” Cobra said, “Army Versai attack!”

We started to fight them.

It was a very uneven match up. For every one of us Rangers there were 10 Versai. I tried to fight them but they were too powerful.

“I can’t do it! There’s too many!” Melody cried.

“No, we have to...the world is depending on us! Never give up!” I cried.

“Fight to your last breath.” Alex added.

“We can do it!” Cali cried.

This wasn't an easy fight. It seemed every time I got rid of one Versai another one came to take its place. The 10 each turned to 20.

"Zeo Blades!!" I cried trying my father's weapon on the Versai. It worked for a few but they still kept coming.

"We have to form the Genesis Blaster!" Alex cried.

"How? We're surrounded. We can't get close enough to each other and even if we could it takes too much time!" Tony said.

"Face it Rangers, you are powerless...accept defeat now." Cobra said.

"We will never accept defeat!" I cried.

"Fine, have it your way." Cobra said.

"Power Staff Power up!" I cried. Every weapon I tried worked but more and more kept coming.

"Zeo Blade, Battle Blade...combine!" I tried that combo and it didn't get rid of anymore.

"I'm getting worn out!" Allison said.

"I know, so am I but we have to keep fighting." Aaron said.

"Yes, we have to..." Alex said.

"How can we keep fighting, we're losing Power." Melody cried.

"We have to fight...there is no other choice!" Logon called.

We continued to fight this losing battle.

"Give it up Rangers...the world belongs to me now...me and me alone!!!" Cobra declared.

The fight seemed hopeless.

***Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.***

Power Rangers Genesis

Episode 11- "Fight for Truth-Part 2"

Harley

~~~~~

"I can't keep fighting guys...this is too much!" I cried.

"You have to keep fighting. Never give up!" Alex called.

"I have an idea!" Aaron said.

"Then do it!" Allison called.

"Galaxy Glider Hang Ten!" he called.

Somehow he got free from the Versai long enough to board his glider. He called on the Astro Blaster his dad gave to him and shot the Versai from above. He got rid of a lot of them and headed for Viper as if he had something personal against him.

"You dare challenge me weak human?" Viper asked pulling out a sword.

"Yes I do...and if we are so weak why do you pose as one." Aaron said.
Viper froze and seemed to get even fiercer.

"You will die Green Ranger." Viper said striking at Aaron.

They got to a heated battle that seemed to go on forever. Both had great wills. Finally Viper got a hold of Aaron and threw him against a building at least 100 feet away.

"NO!" I cried. I was so angry and worried that I had a new burst of strength. I fought a pathway through the Versai straight to Viper.

"You will pay for hurting my friend." I said pulling out the lightening ribbon.

"Purple Lighting Ribbon STRIKE!!!!" I cried.

I actually got it wrapped around Viper and managed to harm him.

"You won't get away with that Purple Ranger!" Viper said sending some electric energy back and me.

I cried in pain but did not falter.

"Never give up." I said softly.

This battle of wills and electricity went on for quite awhile till both of us could hardly take anymore. The electric energy hit and caused an explosion that blew both of us a few hundred feet away from where we had fought. My helmet had

been busted. The eye plate was blown out and part of the right face covering. I looked up to see Viper. His ninja hood had been blown off. I could clearly see who he was now. Aaron had been right. Nick was evil....Nick was Viper!

He was as shocked to see me as I was him.

“NICK!” I cried.

“HARLEY!” he cried.

“How can you cause all of this evil and destruction? You are good. I’ve seen it in you.” I said.

“No...I do what I must for my family...join me Harley...give up your pathetic powers and join me. You can be by my side as I help my father rule the world.” He said.

“You know I can’t do that. I fight to protect the Earth. I could never be a part of its destruction!” I cried.

“Then you leave me no choice. I must kill you.” He said lifting his sword to my chest.

“Fine, do what you must.” I said.

“Goodbye Purple Ranger...Harley...” he said but he couldn’t do it.

“Kill the girl Viper.” Cobra commanded.

“I...I can’t father.” Viper said.

“You don’t have feelings for a Power Ranger do you?” Cobra asked.

“I...I...no of course not but why waste the time...she’s powerless.” Viper said.

“Then kill her.” Cobra said.

“I’ll deal with her later...the other Rangers are more of a concern.” Viper said.

“You are right...let’s deal with them first.” Cobra said as they left me.

This gave me a chance. I had to get up and keep fighting. I was the only chance the Ranger had and I knew it. I didn’t know if my command would work but I had to get Aaron’s glider.

“Galaxy Glider, Hang Ten!” I commanded. Thankfully it worked.

I took the lightening ribbon and wrapped it around Cobra.

“Lightening Ribbon!!! Final Strike!” I cried as electric charges went through him. I took the glider higher and higher so that is Cobra escaped he’s hit the ground. I kept the electricity going until his body was limp then I took him back to Earth.

“FATHER!!! NO!!!!” Viper cried running to him as I released him.

“Versai retreat...you will pay dearly for this Purple Ranger...” Viper said.

“Oh yeah I’m sure...and just in case it wasn’t clear, we’re through, and if anyone asked, I dumped you lizard brain.” I said as Viper and the others disappeared.

“You did it Har.” Alex said.

“Good work...” Tony said.

“That was wonderful...I thought we were toast.” Allison said.

“Thanks guys...” I said running over to where Aaron still lie.

“Aaron...” I said pulling him into my arms, “I’m so sorry...you tried to warn me and I didn’t listen...my whole life you’ve looked out for me from a far and I always took you for granted. I’m so sorry Aaron.” I said

We took him back to the Command Center Med Bay.

Meanwhile the rest of us were in the Control Center.

“Good work Rangers...you all fought bravely. You all proved you are worthy of being Rangers, but I promise you we have not seen the last of Viper...he will be back and you all must be ready.” Zordon said.

“Yes Zordon.” I said.

With that I went to go check on Aaron.

Melody

~~~~~

After Harley went to go check on Aaron I took Tony’s hand. “Let’s power down and go home.” I said.

“You got it beautiful.” He said. We both powered down and teleported out.

We went to my house and I found my dad.

“We did it Daddy.” I said running to him.

“I knew you could.” He said lifting me into his arms, “I’m so proud of you Angel....you too Tony...good work...you’re a good leader.” Dad said.

“Thank you sir.” Tony said.

“Daddy, can Tony come to my room with me so I can rest?” I asked.

“Hmmm...normally the answer is no but with circumstances as they are that will be fine this once but keep your door open.” He said.

“Fair enough.” I said as Tony and I went to my room. I fell on the bed and Tony lay next to me. Soon we both we asleep.

Logan

~~~~~

After Mel and Tony teleported out I offered to take Allison home but she insisted on staying with her brother so I went home myself.

“Mom? Dad? I’m home.” I said

“I knew you could do it son.” Dad said.

“We knew you could. I’m proud of you.” Mom said.

For the first time I was proud of me for something I did and not something my dad did for me. It was great.

Alex

~~~~~

I took Cali home and then went home myself. Mom and Dad were waiting for me.

“You did it.” Dad said.

“No...we all did it.” I said

“We’re very proud of you Alexander.” Mom said.

“Thank you Mom.” I said

“You were brave and you fought hard...you saved the world. Congratulations.” Dad said.

“Thank you Dad. I wanted to make you proud.” I said.

“And so you have. I have never been more proud.” He said.

I smiled and my family joined for a group hug.

Allison

~~~~~

I refused to leave my brother’s side.

“You should go see you parents Har...I’ll stay here.” I said.

“No, he was protecting me. I need to be here for him now.” She said.

“Harley...go...at least go see your parents for a little while then you can come back. I’m sure you are dying to see your dad and I know he wants to see you.” I said.

“Alright...fine. I’ll be back...if there is any change contact me.” She said.

“Of course.” I said as she teleported out.

I looked down at my brother.

“Oh Aaron...don’t leave me alone...you’re my other half. I need my twin...the world can’t function with just one of us.” I said crying as I held his hand.

Harley

~~~~~

I teleported home and went inside.

“Harley?” Dad asked walking in the room.

“DADDY!” I cried running to him.

“Oh my god...Princess.” He said holding on to me tightly.

“I love you so much Daddy.” I said

“I love you too Princess. I’m so glad you’re home.” He said.

“So am I...and I’m very proud of you Harley.” Mom said hugging me and Dad tight.

“I love you both so so much.” I said.

“I love you too baby girl...hey...you never came home before the battle...go look in the garage.” Mom said

“Alright” I said

I went out to the garage and there sat the most beautiful purple dirt bike I’d ever seen. On the seat was a note with my name. I walked over and read it.

Dear Harley,

If I actually survive this fight I might regret doing this but I guess I’ll just have to risk it because I could not stand dying and never saying certain things.

For starters, this bike is yours. It’s the project I’ve been working on in shop. It’s not fair someone as good as you doesn’t have her own bike so I built you one. It may not be as shiny as one you could buy but it runs like a champ and was built with great care and love.

That’s the other thing...I love you Harley. I’ve always loved you...ever since we were 9 I’ve loved you. It kills me to see you with Nick, not because I want to be with you, though I do, but because I know who he is and you deserve someone better. I know you don’t believe me about Nick but it’s the truth...I would never hurt you by lying like that. I just want you to be happy and if you are happy with a guy that is good to you then I am happy for you.

Anyway, if I don’t live to tell you that I needed to make sure you knew. I’ll always love you Harley. Take care of yourself and good luck with the battle...we’ll all need it.

Love Always,

Aaron

I started crying. Never in my life had anyone done anything like this for me. I needed to get back to Aaron. I ran in the house.

“Dad, Mom, I’m going to the Command Center.” I said as I teleported.

I rushed to Aaron’s side. Ally was in the other room mixing antibiotics.

“I love you too.” I whispered to him. I only hoped I would have the chance to tell him if....when he woke up.

***Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.***

Power Rangers Genesis

Episode 12: "On the Edge Part 1: Rats"

"God I hope he's ok. I can't believe he risked his life for me." I said

"Yeah? That I can believe what I can't is that he's been in love with you all this time and never said a word. You would have thought he would have at least told his twin." Allison said.

"He didn't want anyone to know Ally. He didn't want Har to somehow find out and not want a friendship anymore." Andros said.

"I guess that makes sense." Ally said.

"But I would never have stopped being his friend..." I said

Allison, Andros, and I were at the Command Center. I'm Harley DeSantos and after this mega battle with Viper and Cobra my friend, Aaron, was hurt and is still unconscious.

"I can't believe that Nick is really Viper." Allison said turning the subject away from her brother for the moment.

"I know. To think I ever thought I was in love with him." I said

"You were deceived. It was part of his plan, though I don't think he expected you to be a Ranger." Andros said.

"No, I don't think he did." I said

Just then Ashley and my father walked in.

"Hi Ash." Andros said hugging his wife.

"How is he?" she asked.

"No change." Andros said.

I walked over to my dad.

"Daddy." I said hugging him.

"Princess" he said hugging me.

I finally broke down and cried as my dad held me tightly. He knew how bad I was hurting. I felt like an idiot for not seeing what Aaron felt for me sooner and for not realizing I felt the same way. Instead I had to date that loser Nick...er...Viper right under Aaron's nose and when he tried to warn me about Nick I insulted him and was so mean. I would give anything to take it all back.

"It's ok baby girl" my dad said as I cried.

“Rocky why don’t you take her home? She needs rest and hasn’t left Aaron’s side.” Andros said.

“No.” I said not wanting to leave.

“Har, I’m sorry but Andros is right, you need some sleep baby. Come home and your mom and I will get you fed and you can get some rest and a shower.” Dad said.

“Fine, but just for a little while, and only if Andros promises to contact me if there is any change.” I said

“Of course.” Andros said.

“Ok, then...I guess we can go.” I said

“Alright...see you guys later.” Dad said as we teleported home.

I got home and saw my mom was in the kitchen cooking.

“Uh-oh” I said

“What?” she asked.

“You’re cooking, this means trouble.” I said

“Your mom isn’t that bad of a cook.” Dad said.

“Um, well as long as it’s spaghetti or oatmeal she can cook.” I said

“Or egg noodles with a basil pesto sauce” she said.

“You can make that?” I asked

“Yes.” She said.

“Well, it sounds good...” I said.

“That’s cause it is good.” Mom said.

“Alright, I’ll taste some.” I said sitting at the table with my dad.

Mom served us some noodles and sat with us to eat. I tasted them and amazingly they were great.

“Oh man, this is really good Mom. Totally the best thing you’ve ever made.” I said

“Yeah Mich, this is good.” Dad said.

“Thank you. I like them too.” Mom said.

After I ate I took a shower and then put my pajamas on and got in bed. I sat in bed for the longest time thinking. Thinking about Aaron, about Nick, about Cobra...I had almost killed Cobra...actually I couldn’t be certain I hadn’t killed him but I knew that Viper would be after me for what I did and I had to be ready.

~VIPER~

I got my father back to our base of operation.

“It’ll be ok father.” I said getting him to a bed. I laid his body down and tried to think how I could help him. The Purple Ranger...Harley...had really done a number on him. He was discolored and barely breathing. Without the help of the Versai I couldn’t have gotten him back.

I got a wet cloth for his head and sat and watched him trying to decide what to do next.

As I sat I thought...I couldn’t believe that Harley was a Power Ranger. I loved her...I planned on sparing her life and having her by my side always but she was the Purple Ranger...my most hated enemy. This was too much. I had to do something...I couldn’t make Harley join me and ultimately I would have no choice but to kill her but I could save my father. I went to a medical supply store and bought some medicine to give to him. Soon we would rule supreme. I was sitting watching over my father when I saw some heavy duty black lightning and a woman stepped towards me.

“I was wondering how long it would take for him to be defeated.” The woman said.

“Who are you?” I demanded.

“I am the new leader here.” She said.

“Never, now, one more time, who are you and what do you want?” I demanded again.

“I am Raven, I am your mother” she said.

“My...my mother? Impossible.” I said

“It’s true Viper. I left you father a long time ago because he was far too weak to ever accomplish anything of any importance. It appears I was right.” Raven said.

“This is a minor set back. He will be back on top soon.” I said

“And in the meantime? You honestly think you can handle those Power Rangers?” she asked.

“I don’t see why not” I said

“You have so much to learn, why has your father not taught you better? Never under estimate your enemy.” She said.

“Meaning?” I asked

“Meaning the Rangers are quite powerful. They aren’t weak humans. You need to stop treating them as such.” Raven said.

“And I suppose you have a plan?” I asked

“Yes, but it will fail. First I have to see exactly what they can do. If they continuously defeat me then I know what to do” she said.

“In other words your plan is to get defeated only to take them down?” I asked

“Exactly.” Raven said.

“Ok...well...give it a try. I need to focus on father anyway.” I said

“Very well then.” She said preparing the armies she needed.

~Harley~

I woke up after a nap and went to check on Aaron. There hadn’t been any change. I felt so horrible...no matter what Allison tried to tell me I knew this was my fault. I was in the control room of the command center when I heard Ally call me from the med bay. I ran in. Aaron was waking up.

“Oh god Aaron..Aaron can you hear me?” I asked

“Harley? Allison? What happened?” he moaned in pain.

“You...you saved me Aaron. We did it...we got Cobra.” I said.

He thought for a second then got a look on his face like he realized something.

“Oh god...Har...did...did you...” I knew what he was trying to say.

“Yes I did read your note...the bike is beautiful and as for the note...we can discuss it later.” I said.

“Alright.” He said rubbing his head.

The next day Aaron was feeling human again. He still looked a little beat up but he was able to go on with life. I walked into the Youth Center and saw Aaron sitting alone. I walked over to him.

“Hi” I said

“Hi” he said.

“Um...about the note” I started.

“Don’t...can’t we just forget it..” he said

“I was just gonna say, I feel the same way you do” I said

“You...you do?” he asked.

“Yes, I do.” I said

“Oh...because I was gonna tell you to forget it. I wrote that when I thought we were gonna die...I...I do like you but only as a friend.” He said.

I looked down. I felt like I was gonna cry. “Oh...ok...I...I understand that...I have to go...I’ll talk to you later.” I said getting up and running out of the Youth Center.

I ran all the way home and right into my mom, whom I didn’t see walking through the living room.

“Woah there...what’s wrong Har?” my mom asked catching me.

“Aar...Aar...” I just sobbed.

“Aaron? What about Aaron? Is he ok?” Mom asked.  
I nodded.

“What’s wrong?” she asked.

“He...he...the note...he took it back.” I sobbed.

“The note...oh that note...he took it back?” my mom asked shocked.  
I nodded.

“I’m so sorry baby girl” she said holding me.

“I really care about him mom.” I cried.

“I know...you know your father and I went through something like this when we were dating.” She said.

“You did?” I asked

“Yes we did.” She said.

We went and sat on the sofa and I leaned against my mom.

“So what happened with you and Daddy?” I asked

“Well, I was 17, he was 18. He graduated high school and had given up his Ranger powers to another so he could focus on his dojo. I felt we were moving in two different directions so I broke up with him because I thought it was for the best. He hated it and fought me on it but I was convinced it was the only way he could move on with his life. I didn’t think he’d be happy dating a Ranger when he was no longer one.” Mom explained.

“So when did you guys finally get back together?” I asked.

“Not for 5 years. We were finally reunited when we were given our Mythical powers. I was dating someone at the time and he hated me for leaving him but eventually we worked things out and, well here we are.” She finished.

“Wow...so you think things might work out with me and Aaron?” I asked.

“If it’s meant to be it will. If not it won’t. Either way it’s not worth getting upset over. I know you’re hurting now but believe me. Things will go the way destiny means for them to.” Mom said.

I nodded. “I understand...thanks mom...I’m gonna go over to Logan’s.” I said.

“Alright. See you later” Mom said.

I walked out of my house and over to Logan’s. Jen answered the door.

“Hi Harley. Come on in.” she said.

“Thank you Mrs. Collins. Is Logan around?” I asked

“Yes Ma’am. I’ll get him.” Jen said.

Logan came out of his room.

“Hey Har.” He said.

“Hi Log. Have you talked to Aaron lately?” I asked.

“No, I haven’t. Why?” he asked.

“He’s acting weird” I said.

“Weird? How so?” Logan asked.

“Well...” I started but was cut off by our communicators.

“Crap...never fails.” I moaned as I reached down to my communicator. “Yes Zordon?” I said.

“Harley, teleport to the park immediately. There is an army of Versai.” Zordon said.

“On it Zordon....let’s hit it Logan” I said as we teleported over. All of the other Rangers except the twins were already there.

“Looks like Viper hasn’t given up.” Alex said.

“Well, we’ll just have to teach him a lesson.” Tony said.

“With ya cuz, let’s do it.” I said as we went to fighting the Versai. As we finished the Versai a monster in the shape of a sun appeared.

“Perfect.” Melody said.

“Let’s do it.” Cali said.

“Genesis Evolution!” we cried.

“Impressive...but not good enough. Solar Flare!” the monster called. It started to glow and became so bright it was blinding us.

“I can’t see!” Mel cried.

“Neither can I!” I cried.

“We can’t use our weapons, we might hit each other.” Tony said.

“What do we do?” Cali cried.

“Eagle Blaster!”

“Falcon Sling!”

Next thing we knew the monster stopped glowing and the twins were surfing in on their galaxy gliders.

“Hey guys.” Aaron said.

“Looked like you needed some help” Allison said.

“Thanks guys.” Mel said.

“Anytime.” Ally said as the sky got dark and filled with black lightening. Suddenly a figure appeared.

“Greetings Rangers. You are much better warriors than I anticipated.” The woman said.

“Who are you?” Tony asked stepping forward.

“I am the universally feared Queen of Darkness, You may call me Raven.” The lady said.

“Raven eh?” Alex said.

“Yes, I believe you’ve met my son, Viper, but you have not felt a wrath like that of mine.” Raven said.

“Give me a break lady. We took down Viper and Cobra and we will take you down too.” I said.

“You think so little Ranger? Try this one for size.” She said sending out an amazing amount of electricity. It shocked us badly. “And that’s only a fraction of the power I possess” Raven added before she disappeared.

“We’re in trouble guys.” I said.

“Yeah. She’s powerful.” Mel said.

“It’s ok guys, we can take her, we just have to be on guard.” Tony said.

“Right, now let’s get out of here.” Alex said.

We all went to the Youth Center to hang out but we were all really quiet as we thought about Raven. Viper and Cobra were hard enough, now we had to deal with Raven too? It was too much, and for me sitting across from Aaron like nothing had happened with us was too much. I got up. “Later’s guy” I said

“Where’re you going?” Mel asked.

I didn’t respond and kept walking. I went to my Dad’s dojo to work out but the doors were locked. I figured maybe he’d gotten sick or something so he’d closed up early. I sighed and went for a walk in the park. I was sitting by the lake when I heard something. I went over to investigate and sure enough there was a giant rat monster and an army of Versai terrorizing innocent people.

“Great.” I mumbled. “Genesis Evolution!” I cried. Once morphed I jumped into battle.

“Hey! Rat face! Pick on someone your own size!” I cried calling on my staff. I attacked but was very out numbered. I wasn’t about to call for backup though. I’d be in more trouble if Aaron distracted me. I kept fighting long as I could

hold out. The match was just too uneven, I eventually blacked out from being attacked. Next thing I knew I was waking up and I was tied, in a standing position, to a metal board of some sort. I was de-morphed and very weak. I was in big trouble now.

Raven

“Perfect, I have the precious purple ranger in my grasp. Now it’s my turn to actually show myself. My poor Cobra, sleeping for some time without seeing what torture I can place upon the rangers.” I said as I walked on through the darkened halls. Just seeing the purple ranger there against the wall brought such thrills.

“Little purple one, welcome,” I said before I ran a hand across her face to wake her up, then I slapped her once to make sure she was looking at me. “I would suggest that you keep your eyes on me, you are in my world now,” I said.

“Raven, you may have me but you will never win. The Rangers will stop whatever evil you are planning.” Harley said in response

The stone platform that was close to the left wall looked so tempting to use and I was going to. I undid the binds that bound her against the wall before I dragged her to the platform, of course there was hesitant with the purple ranger but I managed to slap her again as I bounded her back to the platform. I brought up the chains that were somewhat connected to the platform, wrapped it around her mid-section. The chain itself connected to the wheel that was on the side. “You wont be leaving here without a souvenir purple ranger, not even with your little morpher.” I said holding it up to tease her. “Call me a witch or something, wouldn’t be anything I haven’t heard before.”

“You’re worse than a witch...you will pay for this Raven. The Rangers, new and old, will see to that” she said.

I shivered, “Oh how sweet you don’t know how long I have been waiting for someone to actually say those words. Not that it ever helped bring your confidence up, little ranger.” I said turning the wheel that was on the side, the chains began to slowly lower onto Harley. I had made sure that her shirt was pulled up so the chain would cut her, and I turned it two more times to where I heard her heaving for breath. “Now what was that again?”

I tried to catch my breath, “You will pay...you will. Mel and the others...they won’t let me down” she said.

I looked at her, “I doubt they will.” I turned the wheel again, the chains tightened more against her middle to the point where one or even two more turns would crush a few ribs. “I think this will be fine for now, I have grown bored with you and your hero type speech.” I said before looking up “I think I have a much better way on making you uncomfortable.” I dropped something on her arms and the rest of her stomach before I turned around, “the rats will take care of a few things for me.” I said leaving the room, the chains were tight now, she could barely breath, I could hear her efforts and now she will suffer with rat bites. Such torture. Brilliant!

Harley

I knew I was in bad trouble. I really wished I was dead, the pain was so intense, plus I was afraid of rats. I had no idea how I would get out of this one.

***Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.***

PRG: Episode 13

“On the Edge Part 2: Knockin’ on Heaven’s Door”

I was sitting in the Juice Bar with my friends when our communicators went off. We went to a clear area to respond.

“Yes Zordon?” Tony answered.

“Rangers, teleport to the Command Center immediately.” Zordon said.

We did as we were told.

“Rangers, Harley is in grave danger. Raven has kidnapped her and is holding her prisoner. We’ve located her whereabouts but she is being heavily guarded.” Zordon explained.

“We have to get to her. I’ll handle Raven...you guys get Harley out.” Tony said.

“Got it. Let’s go to it.” Alex said.

“Genesis Evolution!” we cried.

We teleported and went to save Harley. She was being guarded by a Versai Army. We fought the army off and found Harley chained up. Alison used her dagger and broke the chains and I picked her up.

“She’s in really bad shape” Mel said.

“Yeah she is, what are we going to do?” Cali asked.

“We have to get her out of here and to a hospital.” Alex said.

We all agreed and while Tony distracted Raven the rest of us got Har.

At the hospital they looked her over. Mr. and Mrs. DeSantos had already arrived when the doctors came out.

“She’s pretty bad, if we’re going to save her she’s going to need a major blood transfusion, preferably from a birth parent.” The doctor said.

“Alright, let’s do it then.” Mr. DeSantos said.

“We’ll have to test both of you.” The doctor said. They both went with the doctor for the initial tests and then came back out to wait to see who could donate to Har. The doctor finally returned with a grim expression.

“Are you her birth parents?” he asked.

“Yes, why do you ask?” Mr. DeSantos wanted to know.

“Because neither of you are a match and that’s impossible. It also makes it hard to save her.” The Doctor said.

“But how can neither of us be a match?” Mr. DeSantos asked.

“Because her match is her father, her birth father. God Rocky I’m so sorry.” Mrs. DeSantos said.

“What? You mean I’m not her father? Michelle? How could you lie to me all this time?” Mr. DeSantos said. I wasn’t sure if he’s start screaming or crying or both, it was hard to tell.

“No you aren’t. I just figured it’d be for the best if everyone thought she was yours. As far as everything else she is.” She said.

“Who’s her birth father?” Mr. DeSantos demanded.

“That isn’t important.” Mrs. DeSantos said.

“Yes it is, I don’t give a crap how it happened, at least not right now, but we need to find my daughter’s father so we can save that girl’s life.” He said.

Mrs. DeSantos nodded. “Alright, her birth father is Hunter Bradley.”

“Hunter Bradley, I should have known.” Mr. DeSantos said, “Well go call him and fill him in, we have to get him in to save her life.”

Mrs. DeSantos nodded and went to a near by pay phone. She dialed a number.

“Hi, Hunter? Yeah, it’s me...can you get to Angel Grove hospital right away?...I don’t think I should explain over the phone...no...ok please hurry, it’s life or death.” She said hanging up.

A few minutes later a guy with brownish blonde hair walked in. I was amazed. Harley did look a lot like him.

“Hi Michelle...Rocky.” The guy said.

“Hi Hunter...let me be quick in telling you why I called you here. My daughter, Harley, was in a battle with Raven and she was seriously hurt. She needs a blood transfusion from a birth parent.” Mrs. DeSantos explained.

“So what does this have to do with me?” Hunter asked.

“I’m sorry I didn’t tell you sooner...Hunter, Harley isn’t Rocky’s daughter, she’s yours.” Mrs. DeSantos said.

Hunter looked like he was about to hit the floor.

“I have a teenage daughter and you never told me?” he asked.

“I’m sorry Hunter and I will explain everything later but right now Harley needs your help or she will die.” Mrs. DeSantos pleaded.

“Of course I’ll help her. Where’s the doctor?” Hunter asked.

Mrs. DeSantos let him back to where the doctor was. A few minutes later my parents walked in. Mr. DeSantos explained everything to them.

“I’m so sorry.” Mom said.

“Are you alright?” Dad asked.

“How can I be alright? I just found out that, not only has my wife had an affair, but she also hid Harley’s true paternity. But I don’t care what any test says, Harley is still my daughter...maybe not by blood but in every other way that counts.” Mr. DeSantos said.

“Of course she is...God I can’t even imagine if I ever found out the twins weren’t mine.” Dad said.

“I don’t think there’s any denying that...one look at Aaron and it’s pretty clear he’s your biological son.” Mr. DeSantos said.

An hour or so later Mrs. DeSantos and Hunter came back.

“The doctor said she’s going to be fine. She may even be able to go home with in 24 hours.” Mrs. DeSantos announced.

“Good, now I think we need to talk Michelle...please join me in the cafeteria.” Mr. DeSantos said, but it was more of a command than a request.

Mrs. DeSantos just nodded and followed him.

Michelle

~~~~~

As I headed to the cafeteria I was scared out of my mind. What had happened with Hunter was years ago and yet now I would have to pay for it. I knew it was wrong when I did it but yet I didn’t stop myself. I had lied about Harley’s paternity and she’d almost died because of it. I thought back to when I first saw Hunter at the mototrack and when I discovered he was the Crimson Ranger who was trying to kill me and to the day he joined our team and when we said goodbye only to meet up again years later. I thought about when I met Rocky and our first break up, our reunion and our wedding and the birth of Harley. So many thoughts were running through my head. We finally got to the cafeteria and sat down. I sat quietly not wanting to say the first word.

“Michelle, how could you do this? I thought we were in love.” Rocky finally said.

“I do love you Rocky and I’m sorry.” I said.

“How did this happen...when did you decide you were going to sleep around on me?” Rocky asked.

“You actually wanna know how it happened?” I asked.

“Yes I do. I need to know.” Rocky said.

“Fine...you know that the beginning of our marriage wasn’t easy. We fought all the time and talked about divorce at least once a week. One night, you were working late, and I went out to a dance club. I ran into Hunter and we started talking and catching up. It was so nice to talk to someone without a huge argument and one thing led to another.” I explained.

“Was it a one time thing?” Rocky asked.

I shook my head. “No, we had an affair, it lasted about 6 months. When I figured out I had gotten pregnant I ended things before he knew. By that time we’d worked things out anyway and were very happy in our marriage.” I said.

“You had a 6 month affair? Is that the only one? How many other guys have you cheated on me with?” Rocky asked.

“No one...it was just Hunter and just in those 6 months. I’ve been faithful ever since.” I said.

“I’m not sure I can forgive you for this.” Rocky said.

“I know...and while I hope you do forgive me, I understand if you can’t. It’s your call. I don’t want to end our marriage but that’s up to you.” I said getting up and leaving him alone to think.

I went back over to explain things to Hunter. I saw him and walked over to him.

“So she’s why you ended things with me so abruptly.” He said.

“Yeah...I’m really sorry Hunter.” I said.

“So am I...I have a daughter and I’ve missed out on 14 years of her life.” Hunter said.

“But you are only her father by blood...Rocky is her father.” I said.

“Not anymore. I want to be involved in her life from now on.” He said.

“Oh Hunter, that’s what I was afraid of...she doesn’t know you...as far as she’s concerned her father is Rocky. She’s very much a Daddy’s girl and she loves him very much.” I said.

“She will adjust.” He said.

“No she won’t. Hunter, if you really love her you will turn and walk out of here right now.” I said.

“I do love her and I’m not leaving” he said.

Just then I heard a familiar voice.

“Outside now.” Rocky said looking at Hunter.

Hunter followed him outside and fearing the worst I ran out after them just in time to see them morph.

“Zeo Ranger Three, Blue”

“Thunder Storm, Ranger Form”

“Oh no” I said to myself as the Blue Zeo Ranger and Crimson Thunder Ranger faced off.

“She’s my daughter, stay out of her life.” Rocky said.

“She was your daughter but now she is mine. I am her father” Hunter said as they circled each other.

“You are not her father, you didn’t raise her. You didn’t help her get her black belt. You didn’t cheer her on at her first motocross rally. You weren’t there for her first day of school or her first date or her first heartbreak or to explain everything to her when she became a Ranger. You aren’t her father in anyway except DNA. She is my Princess.” Rocky said sounding as if he might cry; of course I couldn’t see his face through the helmet.

“I am her father; I will be there from now on.” Hunter said.

“Over my dead body.” Rocky said calling in his axes and attacking.

“That can be arranged.” Hunter said using his thunder staff.

They battled and sparks flew. The battle went on for over an hour and I thought for sure they’d kill each other then out of nowhere I heard a voice.

“Hunter Stop!!!!” The voice called.

I looked and as the man got closer I could see it was Blake with Tori right behind him.

“Hunter don’t do this...like it or not both of you are veteran Rangers.” Blake said.

“Yeah, there has to be a peaceful way of solving this.” Tori said.

“Sure there is...Rocky can let me be a father to my daughter.” Hunter said.

“Never.” Rocky said.

“Stop this, both of you. I’ve had it. My daughter is inside very sick and I refuse to stand here and watch her fathers fight.” I said storming off. Tori followed.

I sat down and waited. A few hours later they said that parents could go see Harley. Rocky and Hunter both qualified for that. The three of us walked in.

“Mom...Dad I’m so glad to see you.” She said then she noticed Hunter, “Mr. Bradley, what are you doing here?” she asked.

He started to say something but I stopped him. “Can I have a moment alone with her?” I asked the guys. They both nodded and walked out. I don’t think either really wanted to tell her. Once we were alone I hugged Harley gently. “Har...I don’t quite know how to tell you this...Rocky isn’t your birth father...Hunter is.” I said

“What? What are you talking about?” she asked as it sunk in, “How could you and Daddy hide this from me?” she asked.

“Daddy had nothing to do with this. He didn’t know until today. It was my secret and I’m so sorry. I thought I was doing the right thing but I was wrong.” I said.

“Way wrong...but it doesn’t matter. Hunter isn’t my father, Daddy is. No matter what the DNA said.” She said.

“Well, it’s not quite that simple.” I said.

“Sure it is.” She said.

“No it isn’t. Hunter wants to be part of your life.” I said.

“Too bad. I’m Daddy’s Princess, not his.” She said as the guys came back in.

“Princess.” Rocky said.

“Daddy...Mom told me everything and I don’t care. You are always going to be my only Daddy.” She said.

“But Har...I would like to get to know you...in fact I want you to come live with me.” Hunter said.

Harley looked at him like he was crazy.

“I’m serious Harley. We should spend some time together. In fact I pretty much demand this. I’ll go to the courts if I have to but Harley, you’re living with me.” Hunter said as we all looked at each other panicked.

PRG: Eps 14 “On the Edge Part 3: My two dads”

“I’m not going to live with you, and I dare you to try and make me.” I said glaring at Hunter.

“Harley, I didn’t mean to upset you I just...”

“You just what Hunter? Thought you could come in and replace my father? Not a chance. My father is Rockford Miguel DeSantos...you sir are not him.” I said

“But Harley, I just want to be involved in your life.” Hunter said.

“And that’s fine...if you wanna be a friend, a mentor, whatever...just not my Dad.” I said.

This whole mess was going on as I lay in a hospital bed in great pain from rat bites. My mom had just told me that my birth father wasn’t my Daddy but was really an old friend of her’s, Hunter Bradley. Talk about a mondo lie. Not that it matter, I didn’t care who’s DNA I had, Rocky had been my Daddy since I was born and he always would be. Hunter... well he was just Hunter to me. At least, on the bright side, Hunter was a vet Ranger too so...well it made things less complex than they could be, though not by much.

“Now if you don’t mind I would like to see my best friend. I’ve had enough of parents for now...where’s Mel?” I asked.

“She can’t come in yet.” Mom said.

“Ok so sneak her in. I need to talk to her.” I said.

“Don’t worry, we’ll get her in here.” Dad said.

“I’ll be around if you need anything” Hunter said.

“Yeah, thanks...bye” I said.

A few minutes later my dad walked in with Melody.

“Hey Mel.” I said

“Har...god are you alright?” she asked. I wasn’t sure if she was talking about the rat bites, the dad deal, or both.

“Um...well as ok as a person can be in this situation.” I said

“Yeah how horrible...you almost die and then you find out your mom lied to you about your dad...I’m so sorry.” She said.

Apparently she was talking about both.

“Yeah well, there isn’t much I can do about either of those things now. I just have to make the best of it.” I said.

“How are you going to handle Mr. Bradley?” she asked.

“Well, I guess as I would any other adult...it doesn’t matter what the DNA says, he isn’t my father...my biggest worry now is...well Mom sorta lied to Daddy too and...I don’t know if they are staying together or not.” I said.

“Seriously? You think they night divorce?” Mel asked.

“Wouldn’t surprise me.” I said.

“I guess it would be hard to stay with someone who lied about something this big.” She said.

“Ya think? Anyway, it’s just going to be hard if they divorce because I would wanna live with Daddy but since he isn’t my biological father or even my adoptive one I’m not sure how that would work legally.” I said.

“Ohhh...that might be tricky.” Mel said.

“Yeah, I know. And I don’t think Hunter would let it happen with out a fight anyway...as it is he wants me to move in with him.” I said

“Did you tell him he’s insane? You don’t even know the guy.” Mel said.

“I do know him...I mean I’ve known him a little for my whole life.” I said.

“You saw him when he came through town...what maybe 1 time a year...maybe...you don’t know him. Please tell me you didn’t agree to this.” Mel said.

“Of course I didn’t! I told him no and they he wasn’t my dad, Rocky was.” I said.

“Good, you scared me for a second there.” Mel said.

“Anyway I’m tired of thinking about it. Between being a Ranger, dealing with Nick or Viper or whatever his name is, dealing with Aaron, and now my parents my life is beyond complicated.” I said.

“I know...but things will get better...they have too...and what did Aaron do anyway?” Mel asked.

“He took back the letter...says he didn’t mean it.” I said.

“You’ve got to be kidding me...he’s crazy about you” she said.

“He’s got a funny way of showing it then.” I said

“He’ll come around. I mean he was almost killed by Viper...maybe he’s just re-evaluating things right now.” Mel said.

“I guess...anyway is everyone here?” I asked

“Yeah, except Cali...something happened back on KO-35.” She said as the nurse came in to tell her to leave.

“I’ll check on you later Har.” Mel said leaving.

“Bye Mel” I said

Melody

~~~~~

I was so upset with Ms. DeSantos right now but I couldn’t think about that. I had to think of Har...at least I was until the communicators went off. “Rangers, please report to the command center immediately.” Zordon said. We teleported there.

“Rangers, I have some news. Cali is being forced to stay on KO-35. There is a force there trying to overtake the planet.” Zordon said.

“But with Cali gone and Harley down we’re severely less powerful.” Tony said.

“I know this Rangers...for this reason I have recruited another Ranger. Please welcome the newest member of your team. Lindsey Bradley, Blue Ranger.” Zordon said.

“Another Ranger...” I started.

“Yes Melody. Lindsey is Blake and Tori Bradley’s daughter and she will be a valuable asset to the team.” Zordon explained.

“So Cali is gone? For good?” Alex asked. He looked so hurt.

“I’m sorry Alex...it could not be helped. Now Rangers you must go. Raven has sent an army of Versai to the park. Hurry.” Zordon said.

“We’re on it” Tony said.

“Alex, please stay behind.” Zordon asked.

“Alright”

The rest of us teleported to the park while Alex stayed behind.

Alex

~~~~~

“Yes Zordon?” I asked

“When Cali informed us she was leaving she left a message for you. She said she loves you and that she will come back for you someday. She hopes you understand.” Zordon said.

I smiled knowing she loved me. “Thank you Zordon. I do understand. Now I have some friends who need me.” I said teleporting out.

I arrived and saw them all fighting the Versai. I joined in. I admit it. I was missing Cali. It was hard seeing Lindsey fight in Cali’s place...even harder knowing she was also fighting in Harley’s place. Har was like a sister to me and I hated that she was so hurt. She was hurt because of Raven. These stupid Versai worked for Raven...

That was the thought process that led me to beating up on the Versai mercilessly. I hated Raven for what she did to Harley and I took it out on the Versai. Soon they were gone and the team surrounded me.

“Man are you ok?” Tony asked.

“Fine.” I said

“Those moves were killer. I’ve never seen you do that before.” Logan said.

“I’m just a little wound up. I’m fine.” I said walking away. I needed to be alone to think about things.

And that’s exactly what I did. I took off and thought about things. I walked up to the lake and just sat there staring at the water. Cali loved the water. I love Cali. I know I know, how can two 15 year olds be in love? Well I was...I felt love and now, it was gone. She was gone. Who knew for how long. She said she’d be back but when...and if the attacks kept up she may never get to come back. I might have lost the love of my life forever. But then again, logically, chances were I’d move on and fall in love again. I mean before my dad started dating my mom he thought he loved some chick named

Emily or something. They eventually broke up and my parents got together. Perhaps I would find lasting love with someone else...perhaps I didn't want love in the first place. It was too hard.

Melody

~~~~~  
I was very worried about Alex, but more so about Harley. I went back to the hospital. Mr. Bradley was sitting alone in the waiting room. I sat next to him.

"Hello Mr. Bradley." I said

"Please, call me Hunter." He said.

"Ok Hunter...mind if I ask you something?" I asked.

"Um...sure." He said.

"OK...if you love Har as much as you say you do why do you insist on making things too hard on her?" I asked

"What do you mean?" he asked.

"I mean you know she loves Mr. DeSantos very much, father or not, and she doesn't want to lose him. On top of everything else that's happened who knows what it would do to her to lose the only father she has ever known." I said.

"On top of everything else? What does that mean?" he asked.

"If you knew her you'd know. On top of the rat bites she also just lost two guys. She was dating this guy named Nick Winger who really turned out to be our enemy Viper. After that she realized Aaron loved her because he left her a note, but then some things happened and he told her he didn't really mean what he said in the letter. Problem is he told her this when she was going to confess her love for him. So you see things haven't really been going well for Har lately. Losing Mr. DeSantos might send her over the edge." I explained.

"I...I had no idea." He said.

"And besides...you, more than anyone, should know blood doesn't make a parent. I was talking to your brother earlier and he says you both were adopted." I said.

"Well, yes we are." He said.

"OK then..." I said

Hunter looked down then back at me. "OK...I understand what you're saying. I'll back off until Harley comes to me. Michelle on the other hand. I won't lose her again." He said getting up and walking away.

I knew what his intention was now. He wanted to break up Rocky and Michelle so he could have Michelle for himself. This was very bad but there was nothing I could do about it.

I was thinking everything over in my head when Aaron and Allison walked in.

"Just the boy I wanted to see...you mind letting me talk to your twin Ally?" I asked.

"Not at all, he's yours." Ally said.

I took Aaron off to a corner.

"What's up?" he asked.

"I'll tell you what's up, you broke my best friend's heart. And what for? Pride? Revenge? Ego? Why? I mean I know it isn't because you don't love her because I know you do. Now, if you know what's good for you you'll sneak into her room and tell her the truth about how you feel for her." I said

"Which is what?" he asked.

"You love her" I reminded.

"No I don't. I was stupid to think I ever did. Harley is a nice girl, just not my type." He said walking away.

This was so ineffective. "You can't be serious...you love her." I said.

"I thought I did...I don't. I was wrong." He said still walking

I sighed. I saw Tony walk in with his parents and ran over to him hugging him.

"Are you ok Mel?" he asked.

"Me? Oh yeah, never better." I said

"What's wrong?" Tony asked.

"Aaron is impossible..." I said

"About Har?" he asked

I nodded.

He held me. "I know...that's just how he is. He'll come around." He said.

"You think so?" I asked

"I know so." He said.  
I smiled. I felt better just being in his arms. Tony had that effect on me.  
"OK" I said

Harley

~~~~~

I was sitting in my room bored out of my mind. I had resorted to counting ceiling tiles when Uncle Tommy and Aunt Kim came in.

"Hey there kiddo" Uncle Tommy said.

"Hey Uncle Tommy. Aunt Kim....thanks for coming." I said.

"No problem...thought you might be bored." Aunt Kim said.

"I am...horriblely." I said.

"Well then you may like this." Uncle Tommy handed me a Game Boy.

"Oh my...thank you so much Uncle Tommy." I said hugging him.

"Are you doing ok with everything?" Aunt Kim asked.

"You mean the "dad" thing?" I asked

Aunt Kim nodded.

"I'm ok. I mean Hunter isn't my dad, Rocky is, plain and simple. End of discussion." I said.

"I agree." I heard a voice say.

I looked over and saw Hunter.

"What?" I asked

"I think Rocky should be your father. He's who you know, but I would love to be your friend...and perhaps second father someday...in either case I promise to let you handle this at your own pace." Hunter said.

I smiled. "Really?" I asked

"Really" he said.

I smiled and nodded. "Thank you, that's all I wanted."

Ok so maybe things weren't great but things were looking up, for me anyway...who knew about my friends.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

PRG

Episode 15- "In too Deep"

"So when are you going home?" Mel asked.

"Soon I think. Any minute now actually. My parents are dealing with the paperwork then I'm going home." I said.

"That's great." Mel said.

"You sound enthused. What's wrong?" I asked

"Nothing." Mel said. I knew she was lying.

"Truth." I said.

"Fine fine...ok...Cal...she's gone. She was needed on KO-35..." Mel started.

"But then that means you guys are 2 Rangers down. I have to get back before Raven tries to over power you." I said.

"No, no. Zordon recruited another Ranger. Lindsey...who is apparently your cousin." Mel said.

"Lindsey? Oh, Blake and Tori's daughter. Yeah. I guess she is my cousin." I said

"Yeah, in any case she's the Blue Ranger. She's actually a good fighter. Younger than us but a good fighter." Mel explained.

"Yeah, that's good." I said.

"Yeah, so you don't need to worry. Just get better then you can come back and complete the team." Mel said, I laughed. "Yes Doctor Melody." I said as my parents and Hunter walked in the room.

"OK, let's hit the road Princess." Dad said.

"I can't wait." I said getting into the wheel chair.

I wasn't totally well yet but the doctors felt I was ok to go home as long as I stayed in bed and took my meds. Personally I just assume stay in the hospital...the confusion would be overwhelming at home between my two fathers and my insane mother.

My name is Harley DeSantos...but if my new father has anything to say about it I will soon be Harley Bradley. You see my mother lied to my dad and I for 15 years about who my birth father was but when I needed blood from a birth parent it all came out now I have two fathers and a mother who is trying to save her marriage with one father while the other father is trying to get her back. It's like a freaking soap opera! Anyway I was so not looking forward to coming home. But alas I couldn't stay in the hospital forever and next thing I knew I found myself back in my own room. My how things had changed since I last saw it. I was sitting in bed pondering this when I heard a knock at my door.

"Come in." I said.

"Hi Harley...your mom said I could come up. I'm Lindsey Bradley and I know a lot has happened to you and all but I hear we're cousins and even if you don't really like Uncle Hunter that much I hope we can still be friends." Lindsey said.

I sighed. "Hi Lindsey. It...it's not that I don't like Hunter. I...it's complicated." I said.

She nodded. "Ok...anyway I figured you must be bored stuck in bed so I brought you a basket with some books and movies and stuff." She said.

"Thank you Lindsey, that was very sweet..." I paused. "I hear you've had a few changes in your life lately as well." I said.

"Oh, the Ranger thing? Yeah...it's pretty cool." She said. "I get the feeling I'm not well liked though."

"Give the team time. Alex loved Cali and I'm sure he misses her. She was Aaron and Allison's cousin and then Tony is my cousin and your uncle has caused a lot of trouble for his family so I'm sure you can understand if they are resistant to a new Ranger." I explained.

"They miss you Harley. I can tell...they all miss you." Lindsey said.

"They are all my friends. From Mel to Logan." I said. As if on queue Mel came bouncing in.

"Hey Har. I come baring homework!" she said throwing a pile of books and folders on my bed.

"Ugh. Go away Mel. No homework for me, I'm sick." I said.

"Now now you don't want to get behind and besides Mrs. Brooks was nice enough to let me bring your test to you so you don't get too behind." Mel explained.

“She only did that because she knows.” I said.
 “A teacher knows you guys are Rangers?” Lindsey asked.
 “Yeah...but only Mrs. Brooks because he husband used to be a Ranger...you know her don’t you. Dustin’s wife.” I said.
 “Ohhh...Marah...sorry. I’m not used to people calling her Mrs. Brooks. I just call her Marah.” Lindsey said.
 “Yeah, well anyway she said take all the time you need to get better. She’ll make sure you don’t get behind in your school work.” Mel said.
 “That actually is nice of her. OK I’ll get to work on it after awhile.” I said.
 “Hey, are you going to be ok by Spring Break?” Mel asked.
 “I hope so.” I said.
 “What’s Spring Break?” Lindsey asked.
 “You know the break you have in the spring. No school.” Mel said.
 “Duh, I know that, I mean what’s going on during Spring Break?” Lindsey said.
 “Ohhh, ok. Well Harley is getting her drivers licence and we’re going to take a huge road trip. Oh and I had Zordon help me contact Cali on KO-35, she said that if nothing major is happening and she can get away she still wants to come.” Mel said.
 “Awesome. 4 girls and a car. It’s going to be great.” I said.
 “Yes, and while we’re riding in style the guys will all be stuck here missing us.” Mel said.
 “Well missing you guys maybe...no guy will be missing me.” I said.
 “Har...he likes you...you’ll see...he’ll come around.” Mel said.
 “Sure...whatever.” I said.
 “What are you guys talking about?” Lindsey asked.
 “Aaron...he likes Harley and he told her so but then we had this major face off with Viper and Aaron hit his head hard and it made him insane so now he thinks he doesn’t like Harley anymore.” Mel said.
 “That’s not true...well ok it’s all true, but the bump on the head isn’t the reason Aaron doesn’t like me. It’s because I was horrible to him and now he’s moved on.” I said.
 “Whatever you say Harley. He still likes you.” Mel said.
 I sighed. I only wished it were true.
 “Well I would love to stay but I have to get home. Daddy is expecting me.” Mel said.
 “Ok later...thanks for the homework” I said sarcastically.
 “Anytime. Later Linds.” Mel said walking out.
 “Bye Mel.” Lindsey said. Then she turned back to me. “Well I guess I should be going now too.” She said.
 “Ok...thanks for coming to see me. And for the movies and stuff.” I said.
 “No problem...what is family for? Bye.” She said walking out.
 I kinda felt bad for her. All she wanted was to be my cousin and be part of the team but we really weren’t accepting her. It wasn’t her fault my mom lied about Hunter and it wasn’t her fault Cali had to go back to KO-35 so suddenly. I had to find some way to help her fit in...it didn’t help that she was still in middle school but...there had to be some way.

There also had to be some way to make Aaron come around.

Aaron

~~~~~

I was tearing apart the house looking for a library book when my mom came in and saw the mess.  
 “AARON KAY!” She called.  
 I stomped in the living room. “What?” I asked  
 “What is this mess?” she asked.  
 “I lost a book.” I said.  
 “I already returned it for you.” She said.  
 “You could have told me!” I said my voice rising.  
 “Do not use that tone with me young man.” She warned.  
 “What tone? There is no tone!” I said.  
 “I suggest you lower your voice now.” She said as Allison started to walk in but turned around and walked the other way upon hearing Mom.  
 “What? I’m not even doing anything! God leave me alone.” I said.

“Aaron, clean this mess up right now.” She said.

“I will, I will. Geez.” I said as I started to clean.

“And stop with the attitude.” She said.

“What attitude? I’m cleaning. Now please, get off my case.” I said as my father walked in.

“I know I did not just hear you speak to your mother in that tone.” He said.

“I...” I started.

“What is going on in here Ashley?” Dad said.

“Aaron has decided that he needs to raise his voice in order to make a point.” Mom said.

“That is unacceptable. Clean this mess up then go to your room and stay there until I go up and talk to you.” He said.

“Yes sir.” I said. I cleaned up and went to my room and closed the door.

I lay on my bed thinking of Harley. I loved her so much and now she had said she loved me. Why was I so scared to admit I still loved her? And more importantly why was this whole ordeal making me so irritable? I was lost in thought when I heard a knock on the door.

“Come in.” I said knowing it was my dad. I was right.

“Aaron, we need to talk, what has gotten into you?” Dad asked.

“I don’t know. I really am sorry. I’m just on edge.” I said.

“Does this have anything to do with Harley?” he asked.

“Of course not. Why does every problem in my life have to stem from Harley? I am so over her.” I said.

“You don’t get over love just like that.” He said.

He was right and I hated it. “Ok so maybe I never loved her to begin with. How about that?”

“I see I’m getting no where. You can stay up here the rest of the night unless otherwise told by your mother, Zordon, or myself. Allison will bring you your dinner.” Dad said leaving me alone in my room with my scattered thoughts of Harley.

Allison

~~~~~

I was worried about Aaron. So were my parents. I was hidden around the corner listening to them talk.

“Andros, what are we going to do about him?” Mom asked.

“I don’t know. I still think this has something to do with how he’s feeling about Harley? I don’t know what else to do though. He won’t talk about it.” Dad said.

“Do you think this might have something to do with Cali needing to go back to KO-35?” Mom asked.

“Maybe slightly, but I think most of it has to do with Harley or Viper or both.” Dad said.

“But if part of this is animosity towards Viper...he could be in danger when he fights Viper. What if he gets careless? He could put himself and Allison in danger, not to mention the other Rangers.” Mom said.

“I know. I don’t know how to handle this though. I’m sure if Zordon sees a problem in the Rangers he will deal with it. We have to have faith in Zordon.” Dad said.

“I do. I don’t have faith in Aaron. Not right now anyway.” Mom said.

“I know...neither do I...” Dad said.

“I’m so worried about him.” Mom said.

“I know Ash...it’ll be ok.” Dad said.

I took this as my queue to come in.

“Mom what’s for dinner?” I asked. When I walked in I saw Dad was holding Mom.

“Oh...chicken. It should be ready.” Mom said.

“Go take it out of the oven and make your brother a plate and take it to him in his room” Dad said.

“Yes sir.” I said doing as I was told. I made the plate and took it to Aaron.

“You need to chill” I said.

“What?” he asked.

“You are driving Mom and Dad insane!” I said.

“Well they should leave me alone.” He said.

“Well you should open up and tell them the TRUTH!” I cried.

“I have, not my fault they don’t believe me.” He said.

“Whatever. You’re more selfish than I thought.” I said.

“Allison, just go away. Leave me alone” Aaron said.

“You are such a jerk. I will never understand why on Earth Harley likes you. You are rude, mean obnoxious, and the reason she’s hur...hur..humiliated.” I tried for a quick save.

“ ‘Hurmiliated’ isn’t a word...Hurt is. And how am I the reason she’s hurt?” he asked.

“I...she...nevermind.” I tried to walk out. He grabbed my wrist.

“I don’t think so twin. Spill.” He said.

“Ok Ok...she went after Raven alone and got captured...did you ever wonder why she didn’t call for back up?” I asked.

“Well...now that you mention it.” He said.

“Yeah, well she didn’t call for back up because she didn’t want to fight side by side with you. She said it would have hurt too much.” I said.

“I...leave me alone.” He said.

I sighed and left.

After dinner I was in my room when my communicator went off.

“Allison here.” I said

“Allison, you and Aaron must get to the park immediately. Raven has sent the Beetle-miser to destroy the city.” Zordon said.

“We’re on it.” I said running to Aaron’s room. “Come on, monster in the park.”

“Alright fine. Let’s get it over with.”

“Genesis Evolution!” We cried as we morphed and teleported to the park.

“About time” Logan said.

“We’re here aren’t we?” Aaron said.

“Ok guys, times to take this beetle out!” Tony cried.

“Right” we replied as we went to work.

”Falcon sling!” Aaron called jumping at the monster.

The monster in turn threw him to the side.

“Aaron!” Mel cried.

Aaron got up and attacked again alone. This time she threw him at us and knocked Mel, Logan, and myself down.

“I’m so past sick of this beetle” Lindsey said attacking.

Before Lindsey could attack Aaron got up and attacked again. Before the beetle could attack we were all teleported back to the command center.

“What was that? I had him.” Aaron said.

“You what? You so did not” I said

“You could have gotten us killed like that.” Alex said.

“Oh come on. I had him.” Aaron said.

“Aaron, that is enough. Your crusade on the Beetle-miser could have seriously hurt you or your team mates. This carelessness is not something I can tolerate in a Ranger. It is too risky.” Zordon said.

“What are you saying?” Aaron asked.

“I am saying...until you can show some self control I will be forced to strip you of your Green Ranger Power.” Zordon said.

“You can’t do that.” Aaron said.

“Your Power Morpher and communicator please.” Alpha said.

“Fine, who needs your stupid power anyway.” Aaron said throwing his power items to Alpha.

“Alpha, teleport Aaron home.” Zordon commanded.

“Yes Zordon. As you wish.” Alpha said.

The rest of us teleported back to the battle and together we finished off the Beetle-miser. Afterwards we all teleported to a secluded point in the park.

“What do we do now?” Mel asked.

“I don’t know. I’m worried about my brother.” I said.

“So are we but we also are down 3 Rangers and we only have 1 new one...that still leaves us 2 short.” Tony said.

“That gives Raven the upper hand” Alex said.

“So what do we do?” Mel asked.

“I don’t know...I just don’t know.” Tony said.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

PRG

Episode 16- "I'm With You"

Green_Falcon: So what did Zordon say about me after I left CC?

Red_Moneybag: Nothing. We got rid of the beetle and that was it. Allison said she's worried and Tony doesn't know what to do with 2 rangers out but aside from that nothing was said.

Green_Falcon: It's not my fault Zordon was being so unreasonable.

Red_Moneybag: You are aware you almost got yourself killed right?

Green_Falcon: I did not! I was in control. I knew exactly what I was doing.

Red_Moneybag: Man you haven't been "in control" since you woke up from that coma.

Green_Falcon: That isn't true.

Red_Moneybag: It is true and if you don't stop, look, and chill out then you are going to get nothing but trouble.

Green_Falcon: You my mommy now?

Red_Moneybag: No. I'm your best friend. Aaron wake up man. You keep it up Zordon will choose another Green Ranger and you will be left with nothing.

Green_Falcon: Who says I want to be a Ranger anymore. Losing my powers is the best thing to ever happen to me.

Red_Moneybag: You know that isn't true. But if you want to mess up your life by losing your powers and your friends not to mention your parent's trust then go ahead and do it. I won't stop you. I'm only trying to help.

Green_Falcon: Maybe I don't need your help. Man if I wanted a lecture I'd track down my parents. Next time you decide you wanna help, don't.

After that I signed off the internet. Logan was only making me madder. I'd had it with people telling me what I could and couldn't do and who I should and shouldn't talk to. Ok so maybe I was a little out of control...ok so honestly I felt like I was no longer in control of anything but the idea of asking for help was just not an option. I didn't want help.

My name is Aaron Kay, Green Ranger...make that former Green Ranger. In either case there had been a big battle recently with Viper and I had been put in a coma. Nothing had felt right since. I just felt like I was living in this big rain cloud. I finally had a chance with the girl I've loved for years and I turned her away. I found out it's my fault she went into battle alone and almost was killed. This makes it inadvertently my fault she's having such trouble with her fathers right now. Yeah because she was almost killed her birth father that her mom had been hiding for years had to be found. I had also been stripped of my Ranger powers. Now I was just Aaron Kay, high school student and son of the great veteran Rangers Andros and Ashley Kay. My father was a great Ranger. One that legends was made of and my sister was turning out to be a pretty great Ranger too. That gene must have skipped me because I am the only Ranger in history that I know of that actually was stripped of his power. Everything was so off balance. I looked again at an email Harley had sent me.

Dear Aaron,

I know this is very formal for an e-mail but I don't know how else to do it since Allison says you aren't taking my calls. I don't know what's going on with you but I know you meant what you said in that letter. I was blind not to see it sooner but I do feel the same as you. Please Aaron, you have to come around. I love you and I know you love me. If you didn't you wouldn't have put your life on the line for me. Why make this harder than it needs to be? We both care for each other and Viper is out of the picture for good, let's go for it.

All my love,

Har

I felt like I was spinning out of control. I packed up my backpack with some clothes and sheets and grabbed my skateboard and climbed out the window. I didn't know where I was going, I just knew I had to clear my head. I wasn't really "running away". I was just "going away" to think. I knew I'd come home. I just didn't know when.

Viper

~~~~~

“Father please...you have to wake up.” I said to my father. He was in a coma since his last battle with the Rangers. My mother had since returned and taken over.

“Viper, give it up. Your father is weak. He will never wake up. I’m in charge now and the sooner you accept that the better.” She said walking in.

“You haven’t gotten rid of those Ranger either mother.” I said.

“You’re right, but then again, I have barely even tried.” She said.

“Then why don’t you just do it and leave me and father alone.” I said.

“So touchy. Your father brainwashed you well. Quite the little gopher aren’t we?”

“I care about father because he is the only one who stayed. You left me mother. You abandoned me as if I didn’t even matter.” I said.

“Of course you mattered Viper but I knew I could never rule with your father holding me back and I knew he would never let me take you without a fight. I have always picked my battles carefully and quite frankly I decided I didn’t need to fight that one.” She explained.

“So I’m not worth the fight? I understand perfectly.” I said storming out of the room. I went to my room and logged on to the internet. It was the one human thing I did. On the internet you could be anyone, do anything. I went into a chat room and IMed a girl.

SnakeSonV: Hi.

MotoPurple: Hi.

SnakeSonV: How are you doing?

MotoPurple: I’m doing alright...how about you?

SnakeSonV: I’m ok. How old are you?

MotoPurple: 15, almost 16. You?

SnakeSonV: 17.

MotoPurple: Cool, any hobbies?

SnakeSonV: Not really.

MotoPurple: Everyone has a hobby.

SnakeSonV: I don’t really have time for hobbies.

MotoPurple: That sucks.

SnakeSonV: Well do you have hobbies?

MotoPurple: Yeah, a lot. Mainly Motocross but I also study martial arts and hang out with my friends.

SnakeSonV: Motocross? I dated a girl once who was into motocross.

MotoPurple: What happened?

SnakeSonV: She turned out to be someone else.

MotoPurple: What do you mean?

SnakeSonV: She turned out to be friends with a group of people who hated me. Had I known this from the start I never would have gotten involved but she never told me.

MotoPurple: Sorry to hear that. Sounds like she was a real witch.

SnakeSonV: She is. But enough about me. Tell me about you. Any boyfriend?

MotoPurple: No, not right now. I had one but he turned out to be...a real snake. Then there is this other guy that I like but something seems to be in the way of us getting together.

SnakeSonV: Sorry to hear that.

MotoPurple: Yeah it sucks, but what can you do?

SnakeSonV: You seem really nice. I’m sure everything will work out for you.

MotoPurple: Thanks...you seem nice too. I hope you find someone.

SnakeSonV: Thanks...well I have to go. I need to take care of my father. I’ll talk to you later.

MotoPurple: Bye.

I signed off. I was bored still. I decided to send the Rangers a monster to play with. I picked one of my best. It was a python/dinosaur monster called Pythosaurus. It was a great monster that I felt would give the Rangers a fun day of play.

Harley

~~~~~

I was very bored so I logged on the internet to check mail and ended up in a chat room and then talking to Mel and some other people in IMs.

Pink_Angel: Nice SN, why'd you change it?

MotoPurple: Too many unwanted IMs.

Pink_Angel: I see. So how are you feeling?

MotoPurple: A lot better today.

Pink_Angel: Good. Any idea when you'll be back in school?

MotoPurple: Yeah...tomorrow.

Pink_Angel: Awesome! Did you hear about Aaron?

MotoPurple: What about him?

Pink_Angel: Zordon striped him of his powers.

MotoPurple: WHAT?! Why?

Pink_Angel: Because he almost got us killed with his carelessness.

MotoPurple: Oh my god. That means you are two Rangers short. You guys need me.

Pink_Angel: No, not before you are totally better.

MotoPurple: I feel totally better.

Pink_Angel: Yeah right.

MotoPurple: Ok so not totally...but oh well. You guys need me and I will be there. Don't try to stop me. You know you can't.

Pink_Angel: Zordon can.

MotoPurple: He won't. He'll know you guys need me.

Pink_Angel: Harley DeSantos you are the most stubborn girl I've even met.

MotoPurple: And you love me for it.

Pink_Angel: Yeah yeah...anyway I gotta go. Mom is calling me.

MotoPurple: Ok see you tomorrow.

Pink_Angel: Alright. Later.

MotoPurple: Later.

I signed off as there was a knock on my door.

"Come in" I said. In walked Hunter. My other father.

"Hey Har, how are you feeling?" he asked.

"Much better. I'm going to school in the morning." I said

"Good, I'm glad." He said.

"So can I help you with something? Did you miss the part where I'm not your daughter?" I asked.

"Harley, I just want to be your friend." He said.

"No, you just want to be my mom's friend. Well go for it. I'm almost sure Daddy will be leaving her anyway but we're not a package deal. If Mom and Dad split up I go with Dad, not Mom and not you." I said.

"Harley, I do care about your mother. I always have. But I care for you too. I want to be there for you." He said.

"Well be there for me but let "there" be outside of this house. Please go now." I said.

"Fine...I'll go Har...just don't forget I do love you." He said walking out.

I sighed but didn't have much time to think about it before my communicator went off.

"Harley here." I said

"Harley, Mel says you are up to fighting. Viper has sent out a very strong monster called Pythosaurus. Are you up to fighting?" Zordon asked.

"Sure am Zordon. I'm on it." I said

"Ok, be careful Harley, may the power protect you." Zordon said.

"Sure thing....Genesis Evolution!" I cried.

I got to the battle scene and saw all of the current Rangers (Red, White, Blue, Yellow, and Gold) there already.

"Time to slither on out of here because the Purple Ranger is back in action." I said hitting the monster with my blade.

“You Rangers will be hiss-tory very very soon.” The monster said.
“Now where have I heard that before?” Mel said.
“All of his predecessors” Allison said.
“And what happened to all of them?” I asked
“We destroyed them.” Alex said.
“And we’re going to take you down too Pythosaurus!” Tony said.
We all took turns charging at the monster but Lindsey kept getting pushed back.
“Hey guys, let’s give the new girl a try” I said looking to Lindsey.
“Thanks.” Lindsey said using her Sonic Wing on the monster.
“Nice work. Now, lets put it together.” Tony said.
“Can we do that without Aaron?” Mel asked.
“I don’t know...maybe we can make some sort of new weapon.” Tony said.
“Let’s give it a try” I said.
“OK.” Everyone said.
We put all our weapons together.
“Genesis Sonic Striker, fire!” we all said.
The monster fell and was gone then Viper showed up, this time without the mask. I guess he had no reason to hide anymore.
“What a waste. Such a good monster destroyed by a girl with so much potential Harley, please join me. I am sorry about what my mother did to you. Let me make it up to you.” Viper said.
“You can make it up to me by giving up this stupid world domination plan.” I said.
“I can’t do that Harley...please join me. Together we can take out my mother and rule the world side by side.” He said.
“Not a chance.” I said.
“Fine then, if you won’t come willingly I will take you and make you stay by my side.” He said jumping forward and grabbing my wrist.
“Let me go!” I cried trying to get away.
“No way.” He said.
“Let her go Viper.” Alex said.
“Not a chance Ranger.” Viper said shooting a beam of some sort at Alex. It threw him back.
“Alex!” I cried.
“You will not escape me again Harley.” He said.

Aaron

~~~~~  
I was in the park when I heard what sounded like Harley screaming. I ran over and saw Viper had the Purple Ranger by the wrist and the other Rangers couldn’t do a thing. I wasn’t a Ranger but I did care about Harley. I had to save her.

Even without my Ranger powers I did have control of the galaxy glider.  
“Galaxy glider, hang ten!” I called. I hopped on the glider and rode in above the battle then I swooped down very fast behind Viper and knocked him down giving Harley a chance to escape.  
“Pesky Ranger, even without your Powers you are bothersome.” Viper said getting up and firing at me. I dodged.  
“Aaron look out!” Harley cried.  
I kept dodging attacked.  
“Stay away from her Viper. Stay away from her forever.” I said.  
“I will be back for her later. Until then...Pythosaurus, arise to a giant size!” Viper commanded before going away.  
“We need Genesis Zord Power now!” the Ranger called.

I watched the battle. If course the Rangers took out the monster without me and so I started to walk away when I heard Harley behind me.  
“Aaron...why did you save me again?” Harley asked.  
“Because, you’re a friend.” I said.  
“Admit...you do care about me.” Harley said.  
“I do...as a friend Har...nothing more.” I said.

“I don’t believe you. But fine. If that’s how you want it. Runaway. I know that’s what you are doing...just know that where ever you go, I’m with you.” She said walking away.  
Why did I have to make this so hard?

I sighed and turned to go off and think again.

PRG

Episode 17- "Misplaced Aggression"

"Here's my homework Mrs. Brooks. I finished it all." I said to my teacher.

"Very good Harley. Looks like you're all caught up." Mrs. Brooks said looking over my work.

"Great. Well I guess I'll see you tomorrow." I said packing up my things as Mr. Brooks walked in.

"Hi sweetie." He said walking over to his wife.

"Hi Dustin, I'll be ready in a second. I just had to let Harley turn in her homework from when she was out." Mrs. Brooks said.

"Ok." Mr. Brooks said turning to me. "How are you feeling Harley? I heard about what happened."

"I'm doing better. Much better. I'm back on the battlefield." I said.

Mr. Brooks was a former Ranger himself and so he knew about me being the Purple Ranger.

"That's good...how is your mom?" he asked.

"Alright I suppose...I...my dad and her aren't getting along and Mr. Bra...Hunter is set on breaking them up but she brought this on herself." I said

"I'm sorry to hear that. I hope everything works out." He said.

"Yeah...anyway...I have to go. Bye Mr. Brooks. See you tomorrow Mrs. Brooks." I said leaving.

I left school and headed home. I stopped at the front door and heard my parents fighting.

"What do you want me to do Rocky?! I can't change history!" Mom cried.

"I'm just not sure I can live like this Michelle. You lied to me!" Dad screamed.

"I know. We've established that! I'm sorry! I'm very sorry! I don't know what else you want me to do!" Mom cried.

"I don't know...it's clear Hunter is the love of your life...go be with him." Dad said.

"What?! Rocky that's not true!" Mom cried.

Enough was enough. I ran through the door and up to my room and slammed the door. I heard my parents run after me so I locked the door.

"Harley! Harley come out!" Mom called.

"No! Leave me alone!" I cried

"Har..." Mom said.

"Just leave her alone Michelle." Dad said.

"Fine" Mom said. "Har, we're here if you need us."

I sighed and sat on my bed awhile before logging on the internet. My buddy list popped up and I saw that a guy I had met in a chat room the day before was online.

MotoPurple: Hi.

SnakeSonV: Hey. How are you?

MotoPurple: I've been better.

SnakeSonV: Sorry to hear. Want to talk about it?

MotoPurple: It's no big...just my parents are fighting again.

SnakeSonV: That sucks. Sorry about that.

MotoPurple: Thanks...but really it's not big. I'm sure they'll divorce soon.

SnakeSonV: Yeah, my parents are spilt up too...sometimes it really is for the best.

MotoPurple: Yeah. I know. So how are things with you? Have you talked to your ex?

SnakeSonV: Yeah...I tried to get her back but she seems to have moved on.

MotoPurple: That sucks. I'm sorry. But you seem like a great guy so I'm sure you'll find someone soon.

SnakeSonV: I doubt it.

MotoPurple: Ohh, I'm sure you will...where are you from anyway?

SnakeSonV: Cali.

MotoPurple: Wow, me too...what part?

SnakeSonV: Angel Grove.

MotoPurple: Me too!

SnakeSonV: Really, wow.  
MotoPurple: Maybe we can go out sometime.  
SnakeSonV: Maybe...anyway I have to go. I'll catch you later.  
MotoPurple: Later.

After that I saw Alex was on so I IMed him.

MotoPurple: Hey Gold Boy.  
Golden\_Fighter: Hey Purpie.  
MotoPurple: What's going on?  
Golden\_Fighter: Not much. Just re-reading Cali's old e-mails.  
MotoPurple: You miss her a lot don't you?  
Golden\_Fighter: More than I ever thought I could.  
MotoPurple: Wish there was something I would do.  
Golden\_Fighter: Yeah...anyway how are things at your house?  
MotoPurple: Parents are still fighting.  
Golden\_Fighter: You still think they will split?  
MotoPurple: Totally. It's like any minutes now, divorce court.  
Golden\_Fighter: Any word from Aar yet?  
MotoPurple: Not a word. Allison said he hasn't even called home. Mr. and Mrs. Kay are about to file a missing person report on him.  
Golden\_Fighter: Yeah my dad said something about that. I think Mr. Kay wants my dad and Uncle Tommy on the case.  
MotoPurple: That's good.  
Golden\_Fighter: Anyway I should be going.  
MotoPurple: To do what? Mourn Cali more? No...I have a moto rally in an hour. Come watch.  
Golden\_Fighter: I don't know...  
MotoPurple: Come on Alex...please!!!!  
Golden\_Fighter: Ok Ok, you win. I'm there. See you in a few.  
MotoPurple: Thanks! See ya!

I signed off and got ready for the rally.

Alex

~~~~~

I signed off the internet and looked a picture of Cal. I missed her so much. I was about to get ready for the rally when there was a knock at my door. "Come in." I said. It was my mom. She had my laundry.
"Here Alex." She said handing me a pile of clothes.
"Thanks mom." I said
"Are you ok sweetie?" she asked.
"Yeah...I'm fine." I said.
"You still miss her." Mom said.
"Like crazy...will it ever go away?" I asked.
"No. But it will get easier." Mom said.
I sighed. "Here's hoping...anyway, I'm going to go to the track. Har has a moto rally." I said
"Alright. Tell her good luck." Mom said.
I nodded and Mom left and I got ready. I went off the track and saw Mel and Tony there.
"Hey guys." I said walking over to them.
"Hey Alex." Mel said.
"How's it going man?" Tony asked.
"It's going." I said as the meet started. Har got a good start as always.
"Har's ripping it up out there." Tony said.
"She always does." I said
We thought for sure Harley would win but then out of nowhere someone zoomed ahead.
"Who's that?" Mel asked.

"I'm not sure...who ever it is is quick." I said.

We watched in shock as Harley was beaten.

"And the winner is number 23. This breaks number 11's winning streak..." the announcer went on by Tony, Mel, and I were already running to the pit where Harley was.

"What happened out there?" Mel asked.

"I don't know. My bike was riding great...number 23 was just very fast." Harley explained.

"Any idea who it is?" I asked.

"No. Let's go find out." Harley said.

We walked over to the mysterious rider and saw her take off her helmet. It was Lindsey.

"Lindsey?!" we all said together.

"Hey guys...that was some nice riding Har...better luck next time." She said.

"Um, yeah thanks...I didn't know you rode motocross." Harley said.

"You never asked. I've been riding since I was 5." She said.

Seeing Lindsey just reminded me Cali was gone.

"Well nice work Har...I'll see you later...bye guys." I said taking off.

I went to the Juice Bar and sat down. Bulk walked over.

"What can I get you?" he asked.

"Give me a tall one. Extra berries." I said.

"That bad?" he asked.

"Yeah." I said

"Calypso?" he asked.

"Yes" I said.

"One extra berry smoothie coming up." He said.

I sat there thinking about Cali when Harley and Melody walked in. They come over to my table.

"Hey Alex." Harley said.

"You didn't go far." Mel said.

"Yeah, just wanted a smoothie." I said.

"Cool. Bulk, make it two of the usual." Harley called.

"Coming right up." Bulk called.

"So it seems that Har isn't the best anymore." Mel said.

"Oh yeah, just wait. I'll beat her next time." Harley said.

I got my smoothie and drank it while I focused on Cali. The girls continued to talk. About what I don't know. I was lost in my own thoughts until Lindsey showed up.

"Hey guys...how goes it?" she asked.

"Hey Linds" Mel said.

"Have a seat" Har said.

I sighed.

"Yeah well I have to go...laters." I said

"Hey, why do you always leave when I show up?" Lindsey asked.

"I don't. I just have things to do." I said leaving.

I went for a walk. I was walking by the lake when I saw an army of Versai. I followed them. They were pulling something out of the lake. I didn't know what it was but if they wanted it they needed to be stopped.

"Genesis Evolution!" I called. I jumped into battle.

"Hey Versai, if you wanted to go swimming why didn't you just say so. Golden Rod fire up!" I called attacking. I took out the Versai and called Zordon.

"Zordon, Raven is after something in Angel Grove Lake." I said

"I believe I know what and if I'm right Viper should be there momentary. I'll contact the others and have them meet you there." Zordon said.

"Thanks Zordon. Alex out." I said as I went to investigate. Suddenly I felt a blast behind me and I flew a few feet.

"You Ranger just have to mess up everything don't you?" Viper said.

“You evil aliens just have to make trouble don’t you?” I retorted as I got up in battle stance.

“You are so pathetic” Viper said striking. I blocked.

“You want a fight you got it.” I said as we went to battle.

He used his staff and got me down. He was about to drive the staff through me when I heard a voice.

“Sonic Wing, fire!”

Lindsey and the others all came.

Viper flew into a tree.

I got up and went to Lindsey.

“What did you do that for? I didn’t need your help.” I said

“Your gratitude is overwhelming.” She said.

“Listen, we were just fine before you showed up and I don’t need your help now.” I said.

“Fine, get killed for all I care.” She said

“Fine.” I said

“Lindsey...Alex...stop it. We’re a team.” Harley said.

“We are...she’s not. She’s an outsider.” I said.

“Thanks Alex, I’m glad to know you’ve welcomed me with such open arms. Well you know what I’m not here for you. I’m here for Zordon and to save the Earth so I’m staying. Deal with it.” She said.

“You Rangers may think you have won...but this is just the beginning.” Viper said firing at us. It was a large fire ball that could have easily fried us if Lindsey hadn’t used her Sonic Wing to redirect it to the center of the lake.

“Blast you Rangers. I will be back and we will get the Power of the Armand Crystal.” Viper said before disappearing.

I went over to Lindsey and sighed.

“Thank you.” I said

“You’re welcome...now care to tell me why you hate me so much?” she asked.

“I don’t hate you...just...every time I see you it reminds me Calypso is gone and how much I miss her. I’m sorry. I shouldn’t have taken it out on you...can we be friends?” I asked.

“I’d like that...very much. And I am sorry about Calypso...I’m not trying to replace her. I just want to help the team.” She said.

“I know...I’m sorry.” I said.

We powered down and all looked at the lake.

“We have to find out what that Armand Crystal is.” Tony said.

“Yeah, and why Raven and Viper want it so badly.” Mel said.

“We will...we’ll beat them...as a team.” I said.

“Our work is cut out for us Rangers.” Harley said.

“Yeah...but we’re up to the challenge...we can do it.” Allison said.

“Yep, because we’re the Power Rangers...” Logan said.

“Genesis!” we all cried.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

PRG

Episode 18- "Miles Away"

"So, still no word from Aaron?" Logan asked

"Nothing. Mr. Kay is talking to my father right now about taking on the case." I said.

"Well if anyone can find him it's your dad and Tommy." Logan said.

"Yeah. And we really need his help. I wish he was still a Ranger. I have a feeling that whatever this Armand Crystal thing is that it isn't good." I said.

"Yeah really. Do you think Cali knows anything about it? She always knew about obscure stuff before." Logan said. I winced at Cali's name. I missed her so much.

"I don't know." I said

"Oh...sorry man, I didn't mean to bring her up." Logan said.

"That's ok man...really." I said.

"Well, I hate to eat and run but I need to get home. I have a killer project due for Mrs. Brooks." He said.

"Ok...later." I said.

I watched Logan leave then I headed to the beach. Calypso had loved surfing. I felt closer to her there. I sat on the sand and debated an inner debate I'd been having since Cali left. Should I stay here and fight with the Rangers, especially now with this Armand Crystal deal, or should I follow Cali and sneak off to KO-35...

I know, leaving could result in the loss of my Ranger powers and then how would I even get to KO-35...it's not like you could drive there...

None of that mattered to me...all that mattered was how much I missed Cali.

My thoughts were interrupted by a light in the distance. I headed towards where I saw the light land. It took me to the lake. The Versai were after the crystal again.

"You guys just don't quit." I said as I started to fight them. I finished them off and teleported to the Command Center.

"Zordon, the Versai are after that Crystal again." I said

"I am aware of this...the other Rangers are on their way." Zordon said.

Soon the others had teleported in.

"OK so what does Viper want with this crystal?" Harley asked.

"The Power of the Armand Crystal is the third of three very powerful crystals. The first was the Zeo Crystal, the second was Tear of Heaven, and the third is the Armand Crystal. The Zeo Crystal was found by the Zeo Rangers, the Tear of Heaven was found by the Salvation Rangers but the Armand Crystal was never found. Now it seems that Viper and Raven both have discovered it's location and want its power for themselves. If either of them gain control of this power the multi-verse as you know it will cease to exist." Zordon said.

"Multi-verse?" Tony asked.

"Yes Tony. Our Universe is only one in a series of many in a giant Multi-verse. The Multi-verse is larger than one can comprehend." Zordon said.

"So in other words if Viper or Raven get this crystal then we're done for." Melody said.

"Put simply, yes." Zordon said.

"Ok then. We have to get that crystal first." Logan said.

"It's not that easy Rangers. We do not know the exact location of the crystal." Zordon said.

"Um, it's in the lake right?" Allison said.

"No. There is a dimensional portal in the lake that leads to the crystal. The problem is we don't know exactly where the portal is or where it leads." Zordon said.

"So we have to find out." Harley said.

"But how?" Lindsey asked.

"I have recruited help. Please welcome Cameron Wantabe. He is a former Ranger himself and a genius when it comes to computing and tracking systems." Zordon said.

“Hello Rangers.” Cameron said.
“UNCLE CAM!” Lindsey cried running over to him.
“Hey Linds.” Cam said hugging her.
“You know him?” Mel asked.
“Yeah. Cam was the Green Ranger on my parents team. I’ve know him since I was a baby. He’s the best.” Lindsey said.
“Thank you Lindsey. Now Rangers, I’m working on a tracking system to find out 1)where the portal is and 2)where the portal leads. When we find out we can get the crystal before Viper and Raven get to it.” Cam said.
“Great. Sounds like we’re on it. In the mean time what can we do?” Tony asked.
“Keep your eyes and ears open and stay alert. Other than that just wait for me to contact you.” Cam said.
“Alright. Sounds good...remember guys stay alert.” Harley before we all left.

Later that day I was depressed so I headed to Harley’s house. Aunt Michelle opened the door. I could tell she had been crying.

“Oh, hi Alex.” She said trying to be cheerful.
“Hi Aunt Michelle...um is Harley home?” I asked
“Yeah she’s in her room. Go on up.” She said.
I nodded. I knew something had happened with her and Uncle Rocky. It was so sad.

I went up to Harley’s room and knocked.
“Come in.” she said.
“Hey.” I said.
“Since when did you start knocking.” She asked from where she sat in front of her computer.
“Felt like a change of pace.” I said plopping on her bed.
“You look horrible.” She said.
“I still miss Cal.” I said.
“Yeah...but it’s ok...she’ll be back.” Har said.
“I know...anyway what are you doing?” I asked.
“Talking to this guy I met online. He’s really nice. I’m thinking of seeing if he wants to meet.” Harley said.
“You have to be joking. Are you insane? You want to meet an internet guy?” I asked.
“I don’t know...maybe.” She said.
“Oh god...let me talk to him.” I said.
“No.” she said.
“Yes...please. Especially if you think you’re meeting him I want to talk to him.” I said
“Oh...ok fine.” Harley said.

MotoPurple: Hey, my friend wants to talk to you. Do you mind?
SnakeSonV: No, that’s fine.
MotoPurple: Thanks...here he is.
SnakeSonV: Ok.
MotoPurple: Hi..this is MotoPurple’s friend.
SnakeSonV: Hi. You a guy or girl?
MotoPurple: Guy
SnakeSonV: Cool...so you her boyfriend?
MotoPurple: Nah...just a friend. More of a brother.
SnakeSonV: I see.
MotoPurple: Yeah, just making sure you aren’t going to do anything that would hurt my sister.
SnakeSonV: Of course not....wouldn’t dream of it.
MotoPurple: Good, good. Now then, since we are clear on that you can talk to her again.
SnakeSonV: Ok, thanks man.

“ALEX! I can’t believe you did that!” Harley cried.
“Get over it. I was protecting you” I said
“Whatever...I have to fix this.” She said grabbing the keyboard.

MotoPurple: Sorry about my friend. He's just overprotective.

SnakeSonV: It's cool.

MotoPurple: So...would you like to get together sometime?

SnakeSonV: Sure, we'll have to set it up...but right now I have to go. I'll talk to you about it later. Bye.

MotoPurple: Bye.

She signed off.

"You're an idiot." I said.

"So are you." She said.

"Why?" I asked

"I don't know, you just are." She said.

"Whatever...I can't believe you are actually planning on meeting him. Are you ill?" I said.

"No. I'm not...I just think he's a nice guy" she said.

"How would you know? You don't even know him" I said

"You just have to bring me down." She said.

"Yeah that's my ultimate goal" I said

"See, it's obvious." She said

"Whatever...bye Har." I said walking out.

I headed to Tony's. I knocked on the door and Uncle Tommy answered the door. He was my dad's partner on the AGPD force.

"Hi Alex." He said.

"Hi Uncle Tommy...any word on Aaron yet?" I asked.

"No, none yet." He said.

"He's show up...is Tony around?" I asked.

"Yeah, he's in the back with Kim. Go on back." He said.

"Thanks." I said walking to their back yard.

"Hey Alex." Tony said.

"Hey Tone, Aunt Kim." I said.

"Hello Alex" Aunt Kim said.

"Um...Tone? Can we talk inside?" I asked.

He nodded and followed me inside.

"What's up?" he asked.

"I'm worried about Har." I said

"Why?" he asked.

"Because she is thinking of meeting this internet guy in person." I said.

"And?" he asked.

"It could be dangerous" I said.

"She's a Ranger...I think she'll be ok" he said.

"She can't morph in front of him. I'm telling you. I've read stories about this...it could be trouble." I said

"OK, even if it is...what do we do?" Tony asked.

"I don't know...just promise me you'll look out for her." I said.

"Me? Where will you be?" he asked.

"Just promise me." I said.

"Why?"

"PROMISE!" I cried.

"OK OK, I promise." He said

"Thank you." I said turning to walk out.

From there I headed home. I found my parents.

"Mom, Dad..."

"Yeah Alex?" Dad asked.

"No matter what happens I just want you to know you are the best parents ever and I love you both." I said hugging them.

“What’s wrong Alex?” Mom asked.

“Is something going on we should know about?” Dad asked.

“No. Just...I was think about it and as a Ranger...especially with this crystal out there...you never know what might happen.” I said

“Are you sure that’s all?” Dad asked.

“Yes sir.” I said.

“Ok...” Dad said hugging me back.

“Well, we are very proud of you and everything you have done.” Dad said.

“Yes Alex, you are a fine young man.” Mom said.

“Thank you. That means so much...I’m gonna go out.” I said

“Where?” Dad asked.

“Juice Bar.” I said

“Ok, have fun.” Dad said.

I went outside and picked up my backpack I had tossed out the window. I went to the beach and stared at the ocean again. I gave this some final thought. Cam had this scroll with him that allowed space travel. If I could get the scroll I could go to KO-35 and fight by Calypso’s side again. How great that would be. To be with her again. She was miles away...more like light years away, but that couldn’t stop me now.

My inner debate was no longer a debate. I knew what I had to do. I had to go be with Calypso.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

PRG

Episode 19- "Calypso"

There was no question in my mind. I had to get to Cali. I needed to be with her. It was 2 in the morning and I had just teleported into the Command Center. The Alphas were on sleep mode and Zordon was resting as well. Cam was sleeping in the Med bay...total workaholic. I went into the Med bay and was looking for the scrolls. I found the one for space travel and opened it.

"From this world to the next
Beyond the borders
Take me to another place
Light years from this
The place I go is
The place I seek
Destination KO-35
To the arms of my love"

I said as the scroll became a portal way. I went through it and went through this major space warp before I came out the other side on what I figured must be KO-35. I looked around and saw a huge blast. I figured if Cali wasn't already there she would be soon so I followed it.

When I got there I saw Cali being blasted by this ugly golden monkey.

"Genesis Evolution!" I called. I used my staff to get the monkey away from her.

"Two Rangers? No matter. I will be back and I will win next time." The monkey said.

I helped Cali up, the blast had demorphed her and I powered down as I helped her up.

"Alex? What are you doing here?" she asked.

"I had to see you. I missed you so much" I said.

"I've missed you too. But you really should be back on Earth. Viper and Raven are much more dangerous than Goldar." She said.

"Goldar...so that's who the golden monkey was." I said

"Yes, he's left over from a war our parents fought years ago, in their Ranger days. Well somehow he put together an army and wants to take over KO-35." She explained.

"And you are left alone to fight him?" I asked

"Yes...because you other Rangers are needed on Earth." She said.

"No, I can't just leave you" I said

"You must go back Alex." She said.

"Cali I can't go back." I said.

"Why not?" she asked.

"Cali...I...I love you." I said.

She seemed surprised but finally she spoke.

"I love you too Alex." She said.

"Then that settles it. I'm staying." I said as we walked into her house.

"We'll see." She said.

We went inside her house and her parents were inside.

"Hey, Mom, Dad...looks who came to visit me." She said.

"Alex...so nice to see you" Karone said.

"What are you doing here?" Zhane asked.

"He came to see me Dad." Cali said.

"Does Zordon know you're here?" Zhane asked.

"Better still do your parents know you are here?" Karone asked.

“Um...well...not exactly.” I said.

“Well how exactly did you get here?” Zhane asked.

“A scroll.” I said

“From Cam...so does Cam know you are here?” Karone asked.

“No.” I said

“You ran away?” Karone asked.

“Well...yeah. I had to see Cali...I missed her so much.” I said.

Zhane sighed.

“Ok Alex, you can stay for the night...we’ll figure this out in the morning. Take the guest room.” Karone said.

“Thank you.” I said.

Cali smiled. “Since you are here let me show you around. I’ll be back later Dad.” She said pulling me out the door with her.

She took me everywhere on that planet. It was very futuristic. They had Sky Ports instead of garages. Sky Malls instead of real malls. Still they had a beautiful forest and lake. There were schools that looked like they came out of a sci-fi movie and a few hang outs that were pretty cool. A skating rink, bowling ally, and glider track. We ended up at a burger place “Cosmos’ Spaceburgers”. It was pretty neat and they had good food. It was the place for high schoolers to hang out. Kinda like the Juice Bar back in Angel Grove.

Cali and I spent the most wonderful day together. It was like a dream. I finally had the girl I loved and I never wanted to leave. Little did I know what was going on back in Angel Grove.

Tony

~~~~~

I was fast asleep when I heard my communicator go off. I reach over and answered.

“Yeah?”

“Tony, I am sorry about the late hour but you must report to the Command Center immediately.” Zordon said.

“Oh my way.” I said. I didn’t even bother to get dressed. I had on a white pair of boxers so I threw on a white t-shirt and teleported. When I got there I saw everyone else had been contacted and brought in too. Like me none of them had gotten dressed. I couldn’t help but notice how cute Mel was in her pink pajamas. My attention was diverted when Zordon began to talk.

“Rangers, we have quite a problem.” Zordon said.

I noticed Alex was missing.

“Ok, shouldn’t we wait for Alex before we go over anything?” I asked

“Alex is the problem.” Zordon said.

“Alex? Why? What happened?” I asked

“Is he ok?” Mel asked.

“Well, we don’t know.” Zordon said.

“Alex took one of my scrolls to travel though space.” Cam said

“Calypso...he went to see Cali.” Harley said.

“We think that is the case.” Zordon said.

“So what’s wrong with that? He missed her.” Logan said.

“What’s wrong with that is he ran away. We don’t think he plans to return.” Cam said.

“But...that means we’re down to six Rangers.” Logan said.

“That gives Viper and Raven the upper hand.” Allison said.

“So what do we do now?” Melody asked.

“We have to get Alex back.” Logan said.

“But how?” I asked

“I don’t know yet...perhaps my father has another scroll that can help.” Cam said.

“Or my father can use his Megaship to go and get Alex and bring him back.” Allison said.

“That sounds like a better plan” I said

“Ok, I’ll go wake my father up.” Allison said teleporting.

“In the meantime Viper is pulling an all nighter. Versai are at the lake again.” Cam said.

“Ok. Well while Allison gets Andros we’ll handle the Versai.” I said.

“Sounds good...let’s do it.” Harley said.

“Genesis Evolution!” we called.

We teleported to the lake and tried to hold the Versai at bay. The problem was we only had 5 Rangers fighting over 50 Versai.

Alex

~~~~~

After our wonderful day together Cal and I went back to her place. Her parents left us alone in the living room. We turned on the TV and sat next to each other. I put my arms around her.

“This is so perfect” she said cuddling up to me.

“It is...I want to stay here forever” I said

“Alex...you do know you have to go back right? The team needs you. I know they are looking for the Armand Crystal. They will need your help with that.” She said.

“Cal...I love you. I want to be with you. I can stay here and fight with you against Goldar.” I said.

“No. My fight is here...you belong on Earth. We can enjoy tonight but that is all it can be.” Cali said.

“I can’t accept that.” I said.

“You have no choice.” She said.

“Calypso...I will never leave you again.” I said.

“You will have to. You know that Uncle Andros will be coming to take you back. And when he does you must go. It is your destiny.” She said.

“So come with me.” I said.

“I can’t. I must stay here, that is my destiny.” She said.

“No, our destinies are to be together.” I said

“If they are we will find each other again but for now we must take our own paths. Perhaps one day those paths will overlap again.” She said.

“You’re so deep. How did you ever fall for me?” I asked.

“Funny, there was a time I thought you were too good for me.” She said.

“Are you serious? Oh god Cal...you’re the one too good for me.” I said.

“No. I think we’re perfect for each other.” She said.

“You think so?” I asked.

She nodded and kissed me. It was heaven.

Tony

~~~~~

Allison had joined us and we were still totally getting our butts beat by the Versai.

“I know she didn’t do anything but I’m really not liking Calypso right now.” Allison said.

“This all stems back to her.” Harley said.

“Don’t be that way. Alex took off. Calypso had nothing to do with that.” Melody said.

“Guys, less chatter, more fighting.” I said

“Right.” The girls said.

Then as if it couldn’t be worse, Raven showed up.

“You pesky Rangers...always in the way. Though I suppose I should thank you for keeping my equally as pesky son from the crystal. So as a token of my gratitude I will spare your lives this time. We will meet again Rangers. Versai retreat.” She commanded.

“Ok what just happened?” Logan asked.

“Good question.” Harley said.

“Whatever it was it sure felt like a trap to me.” I said.

“Let’s get back to the Command Center, maybe Zordon or Cam will have an idea.” Mel said.

“Sounds good, lets do it.” I said. We teleported back

“Ok so why would Raven just let us go?” Logan asked.

“I don’t know. Maybe she didn’t want to deal with Rangers so she left for the time being. She’ll be back when we aren’t expecting it. I’m sure of it.” Cam said.

“So then we just have to keep our guard up.” I said.

“There is one thing bothering me.” Harley said.

“What?” I asked.

“Well...Raven said she was glad we kept Viper from the crystal. Is it possible they aren't working together to get the crystal but are working against each other?” Harley asked.

“It would seem that way.” Zordon said.

“We could use that to our advantage. If they are against each other perhaps we can make allies with one of them.” Logan said.

“Are you ill? Make allies with them?” Allison asked.

“Yes...like use Vipers feeling for Harley to have him help us take out Raven.” Logan said.

“Too risky...at this point anyway.” I said.

“Ok anyone else have a better idea?” Logan asked.

“We need Alex and Aaron.” Melody said.

Alex

~~~~~

I was fast asleep when I heard Andros' voice and it woke me up. I hid in the stairwell to listen.

“Is Alex here?” Andros asked.

“Yes. He's upstairs sleeping. He came to see Cali.” Zhane said.

“He loves her. I feel horrible having to split them up.” Karone said.

“I know, but the fate of Earth depends on it. Viper and Raven are more desperate than ever for that crystal.” Andros said.

“Then Alex must go back.” Karone said.

I ran into the room.

“You can't force me to go back. I won't do it!” I cried.

“Alex...you have to. Your friends need you.” Andros said.

“No.” I said

“You must” Karone said.

“No, I can stay here and fight beside Cali.” I said.

“No you can't because if you don't get back Zordon will strip you of your powers.” Andros said.

I sighed. I knew I had to go back. “Fine. Can I at least say goodbye to Cal this time?” I asked

“Yes you may.” Andros said.

I went into Cali's room and woke her up.

“Calypso...I have to go but...I promise you, someday we will be together.” I said

“I know...I love you Alex.” She said.

“I love you too.” I said kissing her, “Until we meet again.”

“Until we meet again” she repeated.

I went back downstairs. “OK let's go.” I said.

“You're doing the right thing.” Andros said as we got on the ship and headed for home.

When we got back to the Command Center all the Rangers were there.

“Well, well, well look what the cat dragged in.” Allison said.

“Lay off.” I said.

“I can't believe you took off. We needed you.” Harley said.

“Lay off.” I repeated.

“Whatever happened to teamwork?” Allison said.

“I said lay off!” I said again raising my voice.

“Touchy touchy.” Allison said.

“Rangers, you must work together. The world depends on it. Now, you must go home and rest. You are about to face yet another tough fight.” Zordon said.

We all teleported home. I went to my room and drifted off to sleep, thoughts of Calypso in my dreams.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

PRG Episode 20: When I Talk To You...

“Harley we need to talk to you.” My mom said peeking her head in my room.
I sighed and went downstairs to the living room. My parents had been fighting non-stop for weeks. I knew what was coming and honestly part of me was glad. I sat on the sofa and waited for the inevitable news.

“Harley, I don’t quite know how to tell you this...” Dad started.
“Don’t sugar coat it Rocky. She’s a big girl. Tell her flat out.” Mom said.
“You can’t just dump news like this on someone Michelle...you don’t want to traumatize her.” Dad said.
“She isn’t a baby, stop treating her like one.” Mom said.
“Oh please, you hardly remember you have a daughter half the time.” Dad said.
“HELLO! I’M RIGHT HERE!!!! Now please stop talking about me in the third person as if I wasn’t!” I cried.
“I’m sorry Princess.” Dad said.

“Now will one of you just tell me and get it over with?” I said.
“OK...here’s the deal Har. Your father and I decided it would be best if we get a divorce.” Mom said.
“Duh.” I said.
“Duh? You know about this?” Mom asked.
“I kinda figured when you lied to Dad about your affair with Hunter that would be kind of hard to recover from. Besides all you do is fight. It’s driving me insane. So who’s moving where?” I asked. I could tell my parents were freaked by my reaction.

“Um...well...actually we’re staying here. Dad is moving.” Mom said.
“We? As in you and me? No, no I don’t think so. I’m going with Dad.” I said.
“You can’t Princess. I don’t have any legal right to you now. I’m working on it but until I get this settled you have to stay here with your mom.” Dad said.
“Um...no. I’m going with you or I’m staying with Alpha at the Command Center. Your call.” I said.
Mom sighed. “Fine, go pack a bag. You can go with your father.” She said.
“Good.” I said going to my room and getting my things. I knew what would happen next. Mom would get back with Hunter and they’d expect me to forget about Daddy and accept Hunter and be one big happy family. Well there was no way that was going to happen. Not in this life time.

I went with my dad and we got a hotel room then I called Mel to fill her in.
“Are you ok Har? I mean this is a pretty huge thing.” She said.
“I’m fine. This really is for the best. My mom is an idiot. Dad is better off without her.” I said.
“Is she going back to Mr. Bradley?” Mel asked.
“Save the ‘Mr. Bradley’ for Lindsey’s dad. Hunter and my mom can have a nice happy life for all I care. I assume she’ll end up back with him. It seems like he’s the one who she wanted in the first place. I don’t know why she’s been with my dad this whole time.” I said.
“You’re mad at her aren’t you?” she asked.
“Duh! But only because she’s hurt my Dad so much again. I hear she dumped him in High School too and again when she met Hunter the first time. It’s not enough that she left him once for Hunter and broke his heart twice. She’s going for three.” I said.
“Maybe Hunter is just your mom’s soulmate and she was trying to fight it but in the end discovered she couldn’t.” Mel said.
“Oh my god Melody. You so have to stop reading those romance novels.” I said.
“Funny. Tony said the same thing.” She said.
“Oh no...what did you do to my cousin?” I asked.
“Nothing! I just told him we needed to take a break one of these days and have a picnic or something.” Melody said.
“You’re kidding. You do like him. I so don’t get it. Relationships suck anyway.” I said.
“Why do you say that?” Mel asked.
“Just look around. My parents, me and Viper, me and Aaron, Alex and Cali...all total disasters.” I said.
“OK...but just look around. My parents, me and Tony, Andros and Ashley, Logan and Allison....ok so they are a bad

example but you get my point.” She said.

“Whatever. I’m so over the relationship thing. I’m done.” I said.

“You’re 15 Har...you’ll date again.” Mel assured me.

“Nope, never.” I said

“Whatever you say...anyway I have to go. My dad is calling me. We’re going to the store. I’ll talk to you later....hang in there.” Mel said.

“Oh I’m hanging....laters.” I said hanging up.

I sat on the bed watching TV and thinking. Thinking about my mom, about Viper, about Aaron, about Daddy, about Hunter, about the Armand Crystal....so much was going on. I felt like things were just getting out of control. I wished my dad were there with me but he’d gone to the dojo to “work out” AKA call his lawyer where I couldn’t hear him. I pulled out his laptop and logged online. I saw my internet friend on and said hello.

MotoPurple: What’s up?

SnakeSonV: Hey there. Not a lot. How are you?

MotoPurple: Crappy.

SnakeSonV: Sorry to hear that. You wanna talk about it?

MotoPurple: Not much to talk about. My parents are getting a divorce and my life seems like it’s spinning out of control.

SnakeSonV: How horrible.

MotoPurple: I’ll be ok.

SnakeSonV: You said you live in Angel Grove right?

MotoPurple: Yeah

SnakeSonV: Well...you wanna meet up and talk about it?

I thought about this awhile. This could be dangerous...hell what did I care? No one would care if I got hurt anyway and besides I was a Ranger.

MotoPurple: I’d love to. Meet me at the park. The bench on the 4th Street side.

SnakeSonV: OK, I’ll be there in 30 minutes. See you then.

MotoPurple: See you.

I logged off and went to get dressed. I knew what I was doing wasn’t right but I really didn’t care. I just needed to get away.

Viper

~~~~~

I was really lonely and my father was still in a coma. There had been small signs of improvement but not much. Meanwhile I was still fighting off the Rangers and my mother for the Armand Crystal. This was all getting to me. I think that’s why I agreed to meet this MotoPurple girl from online.

I went to the park and when I got there I saw her. As I got closer I saw who she was. IT WAS HARLEY!!!! I had to think quick. She hadn’t seen me yet. I decided to be a man about it and face her as a person rather than an enemy.

“So you’re MotoPurple. I should have known.” I said.

“Yeah...oh crap. You’re SnakeSonV?” she cried.

I nodded, “don’t sound so excited.” I said.

“Should I morph or are you gonna back off?” she asked.

“Relax. Don’t bother morphing. I’m not gonna hurt you.” I said.

“So you’re leaving?” she asked.

“No. I came because you said you needed to talk...you’re surely not who I expected to see but we can still talk.” I said. Don’t ask me why I was being so nice to a Ranger. It was just happening that way.

“Seriously?” she asked.

“Yeah.” I said

“Ok...so lets talk.” She said.

“What happened with your parents?” I asked.

“My mom lied to my dad about who my birth father was. Thanks to your mother’s little game of Rats I needed a blood transfusion. That’s how they discovered my dad wasn’t my dad.” She explained.

“Oh...yeah...um...so who is your father?” I asked.

“Hunter Bradley. You may have heard of him. Champion Motocross racer...former Crimson Ranger.” She said.

“Damn, another Ranger...really does run in your blood line.” I said

“Yeah...anyway so now my dad is leaving my mom...for obvious reasons. Can’t say I blame him.” She said.

“So if you’re ok with it what’s bothering you?” I asked.

“Everyone. Cali going home. A new Ranger. This stupid race for a crystal I know nothing about. It’s all stock piling.” She said.

“Oh yeah...the crystal. If you know nothing about it why are you after it?” I asked.

“Because Zordon said you and Raven wanted it so you could use it’s powers for evil. As Rangers we kinda have to stop stuff like that.” Harley said.

“Yeah...right. Well I don’t know why my mother wants that crystal. I want it to heal my father. After that I don’t know what he’d use it for but that’s why I want it.” I said truthfully, though I don’t know why I was telling her.

“Oh...really? Your father isn’t awake yet?” she asked.

“No. But he will be soon. I’m going to make sure of it.” I said.

“Well good luck with that. I really am sorry about your father. I don’t hate him...just what you guys are trying to do to the world.” Harley said.

“Same here. I don’t hate you and your friends...just the fact you are in my way.” I said.

“Well, I guess neither thing will change.” She said getting up.

“Guess not.” I said grabbing her wrist. I don’t know what came over me right then but I kissed her.

Harley

~~~~~

He kissed me! Viper kissed me! My head was spinning. What was I to do? I didn’t know. I kissed him back. I mean it seemed like the natural thing to do. He had been so sweet and he’d actually listened. I knew he wasn’t Nick and that this wouldn’t last but right now I needed something to pretend. I was kissing him back when I heard a voice.

“Get the hell away from her.” The voice said. I jumped away from Viper and looked up. It was Aaron!

“Aaron?! What on Earth are you doing here? Everyone’s been worried sick about you. They even sent my uncles out looking for you.” I said.

“Great a Powerless Ranger.” Viper said.

“Viper don’t.” I said.

“So what’s going on Har? You switch sides?” Aaron asked.

“Of course not! We were just talking.” I said.

“Yeah I could see that.” Aaron said sarcastically.

“Stop being a jerk. Ever since you woke up from that a coma you’re been a first class jerk and I don’t need this now. My parents are divorcing, I just kissed my worst enemy after pouring my heart out to him, Cali is back on KO-35, I might have to move in with my mom and Hunter...who is so not my dad no matter what DNA says, which leads me to the fact I have two dads, and the guy I really like and I thought liked me took back the letter he wrote so excuse me if I’m not about to put up with your jerkiness too.” I said storming off.

I went back to the hotel and fell on the bed crying. A few minutes later I heard a knock at the door. I went and answered the door and it was Aaron.

“What do you want?” I asked.

“To apologize. I never should have taken the letter back when I really didn’t feel that way.” He said.

“What way?” I asked

“When I told you I didn’t like you...I didn’t mean it...I’m crazy about you Har. Always have been.” He said.

“Too little too late. I don’t want anything with you. I’m not even sure I want a friendship with you.” I said.

“Harley you don’t mean that...” he started.

“You should get home. I know you’re parents are out of their minds with worry. So is Ally.” I said closing the door on

him.

I sighed. Life was way past insane and I didn't even need to be a Ranger...my life was crazy on it's own. I was just glad Viper and I were friends for the day. I really wasn't up to fighting with him on this day...but I was up for an adventure now. I'd get that crystal by myself, just when they least expected it.

I went to the lake where the Versai kept exploring. I started to look around. I saw a cloudy spot in the water that I thought might be the wormhole.

"Genesis Evolution!" I cried morphing into the Purple Ranger.

I used my staff to poke at the cloudy spot. I leaned over to look at it closer but I leaned too far and fell in. Next thing I knew I was falling...falling...falling...I had no clue where I would end up landing...I wasn't even sure I'd survive...

PRG 21 Neo Genesis Part 1: The Meeting

“Allison...Allison...wake up.” I heard someone say. I slowly woke up and saw who it was.

“AARON!” I cried jumping out of bed and hugging him. My twin brother had run away and was missing for quite some time.

“I missed you too.” He said hugging me.

“Do Mom and Dad know you’re back?” I asked.

“No...I wanted to find you first. I’ll let you tell them. I’ll be in the living room.” He said.

“Ok.” I cried running into my parents’ room. “Mom, Dad...Aaron’s home!” I cried.

“What? Allison it’s 3 in the morning.” Mom mumbled.

“I know...Aaron’s home.” I said.

“What?” Mom was wide awake now. “Andros, wake up, Aaron is home.”

“What? Where is he?” Dad asked.

“Living room.” I said.

We all went into the living room. It was a major hugfest then everyone sat down and our parents looked at Aaron.

“We’re very glad you’re home Aaron but you had us very worried.” Mom said.

“Not to mention your friends and everyone else who cares about you.” Dad said.

“I know...I’m sorry. I messed up really bad and I’m ready to take whatever punishment you have for me. But I should warn you, nothing can be worse than what Harley did.” He said.

“Harley? What does she have to do with anything?” I asked.

“I went to see her. When I found her she was kissing Viper then she vented to me and told me she didn’t even want to be friends with me anymore.” He said.

“SHE KISSED VIPER?! Does that girl never learn?” I said.

“I’m sorry about Harley Aaron. And to add to your sorrow you are grounded for 2 weeks. Unless you happen to get Zordon to give you your powers back you’re not allowed out of the house except for school.” Mom said.

“Yes ma’am. Speaking of which can Allison take me to the Command Center. I have some things I would like to say to Zordon.” Aaron said.

“That’s fine with me.” Mom said.

“Just hurry back.” Dad said.

“OK.” He said looking at me.

“Alright I’ll take you, let me go get dressed.” I said going to my room. I slipped on my cheer sweats and met Aaron back in the living room. I teleported us to the Command Center.

“Zordon, I know Aaron isn’t a Ranger but he had some things he wants to tell you so I brought him here, I hope that’s ok.” I said.

“That is fine Allison. Aaron you may speak.” Zordon said.

“Zordon, I’m very sorry about what I did. I know I was wrong and while there is no good reason for you to trust me with the Green Ranger powers again I hope you are willing to give me another chance to prove yourself.” Aaron said.

“Aaron, knowing you are wrong and accepting responsibility is a very big step. I am willing to give you one more chance, but be advised, this is your final chance. If you don’t use it wisely you will be striped of your powers permanently.” Zordon said giving him back his Morpher.

“Thank you Zordon. I won’t let you down.” Aaron said as the alarms went off.

“Ai, ai, ai...Harley has slipped into the wormhole in the lake.” Alpha said.

“Oh no! Harley!” Aaron cried.

“Alert the others Alpha.” Zordon said.

Everyone got there amazed to see Aaron.

“I’m sorry to break up your reunion Rangers but Harley is in dire need of help. She has slipped into a wormhole. The destination of that wormhole is still unknown. Cam is trying to find out but when he tracks it you must follow her and get her back.” Zordon said.

“Perfect timing.” Melody said sarcastically.

“What’s wrong Mel?” Tony asked.

“My family is coming to town in a few hours. My Uncle Ryan, cousin Crystal, and all her friends.” Mel explained.

“Yeah, they are all Rangers too.” Cam said coming in the room.

“How did you know?” Mel asked.

“My friend Shane is their Sensei. That is something I never thought I’d see. In fact Shane called a couple of days ago to let me know he was coming with them. Besides that I did some work with them before I came here.” Cam said.

“Oh...wow. Uncle Shane is coming?” Lindsey asked.

“Yeah. It should be fun...and hey maybe they can help you get Harley back. From the looks of these readings it’s not going to be an easy battle. This wormhole leads to a dimension called D-9. It’s a very cruel place. I’m not sure how the Armand Crystal would end up in a place like that but Harley is in for quite a battle. Chances of her making it out alive without back up is slim to none.” Cam said.

“Then we have to get to her.” Aaron said.

“Not so fast. I need some time to figure out how to get you back once you’re there other wise you’ll be trapped with no way out.” Cam said.

“Harley doesn’t have time...we have to hurry.” Aaron said.

“I only need a few hours.” Cam said.

“In the meantime I have to prepare for my families visit...oh yeah...can you all talk to your parents. I need some host homes for Crystal’s friends.” Mel said.

“Oh...ok.” I said

“Here’s what I need...obviously my cousin is staying with me. Alex...um...you can host Richie, Lindsey...Aurora, and Allison and Aaron...Steven. Logan, um...you’re friends with Kristy right? You can host her. And I think Shane is staying with Mr. and Mrs. Brooks so that covers everyone.” Mel said.

“Ok...that is doable.” Logan said smiling. I play hit him.

“Oww...” he said.

“Big baby, just don’t forget who your girlfriend is.” I said.

“Ok so now what?” Aaron asked.

“Now you wait for the other Rangers. The more I think about it the more I think it is a good idea for you to take them with you on this mission. They are a very good team and you should work well with them.” Cam said.

“Ok, let’s go get everything ready then.” Mel said.

We all teleported out and waited for word from Mel about her family coming in. In the meanwhile Aaron and I were working on getting the guest room ready and as we did, we talked.

“Where did you go?” I asked him.

“Camping. I was hiding out in the woods.” He said.

“Oh...well I’m glad you’re home.” I said.

“Me too...me too.” He said.

The next day (or later that day depending on your view) we got a call from Mel to meet her at the Juice Bar. We all got there before her.

“So what do you guys think about working with a new team?” I asked everyone.

“My parents said that they are really good and they have an amazing Sensei.” Lindsey said.

“We’ll find out soon...here they come.” Mel said pointing to a group of people.

“Hey guys. Ok let me introduce everyone. This is my cousin Crystal and her friends Steven, Aurora, Richie, and Kristy. Guys, these are my friends Alex, Aaron, Allison, Lindsey, Tony, and Logan.” Mel said.

“Hey guys...nice to meet you all.” Alex said.

“Steven, it’s great to see you again.” I said hugging him.

“Yeah man, long time no see.” Aaron said.

“Yeah, it has been too long.” Steven said as I noticed Kristy and Logan high fiving each other.

“So rich boy, how’s it shaking?” Kristy asked.

“It’s good army girl.” Logan said.

“Air Force man, Air Force!” Kristy said play punching him.

“Where’s Uncle Shane?” Lindsey asked.

The newcomers all looked at each other.

“Your Sensei.” I said.
“Oh...Sensei...he’s at your command center.” Kristy said.
“Cool. I can’t wait to see him.” Lindsey said.
“So we hear you have some work for us while we’re here.” Aurora said.
“Yeah...our friend Harley slipped into another dimension and we could use some back-up in getting her back.” Logan explained.
“Not a problem. We’ll do what we can.” Kristy said.
“Great. Thank you.” Aaron said.
“Mr. Mitchell said we have host family?” Aurora asked.
“Yes. Aurora you’re staying with Lindsey, Kristy you’re with Logan, Richie you’re staying with Alex, Steven with the twins, and of course Crystal you’re staying with me.” Mel said.
“Great can’t wait.” Crystal said as Kristy elbowed her, “OW!”
“We’re very happy to meet another Ranger team.” Kristy said smiling, “Who’s your leader?”
“I am” Tony said.
“You’re the Red Ranger then?”
“No, White.”
“White? Isn’t White a girl color?” Kristy asked.
“No. Why?” Tony asked.
“Because Aurora is our white.” Kristy said.
“What are your girl colors?” Aurora asked.
“Pink, Yellow, Purple, Silver, and Blue” I said.
“Blue?” Richie asked.
“I don’t guess colors much matter then in terms of gender.” I said.
“Hey let’s cut out of here and show them the Command Center” Aaron said.
“Sounds great” Richie said.

We all found a clearing.
“OK guys stay close” Tony said as we all teleported.
Cam and some guy were talking.
“CAM!” Aurora and Crystal cried running over and hugging him.
“Hey guys. I missed you too. Oh Genesis Rangers, I want you to meet my friend Shane Clarke. He is the Sensei to the Neo Rangers.” Cam said.
“UNCLE SHANE!” Lindsey cried hugging Shane
“Lindsey, my girl!” he hugged her then looked at us, It’s very nice to meet you Genesis Rangers.”
“Likewise” Tony said.
“Welcome Neo Rangers, I am Zordon, mentor to the Genesis Rangers and those 2 robots are Alpha 5 and Alpha Jr.” Zordon said.
“Oh..wow...thanks.” Kristy said.
“If you Rangers will excuse us we have a reunion to get to.” Shane said.
“What about Harley?” Aaron asked.
“The computer is on auto scan. If something comes up it will alert me.” Cam said.
“It’ll be ok...have fun at your reunion.” I said.
“Ok why don’t we all split into our groups and get the Neo Rangers settled in?” Mel said.
“Sounds good...everyone get your luggage from the corner and go with your host buddy.” Kristy said. They did as she said and we teleported out.

Steven, Aaron, and I arrived at our house.
“Mom, Dad, Steven’s here!” I called. They walked in.
“Steven! Hey!” Mom said hugging him.
“Uncle Andros, Aunt Ashley, it’s so wonderful to see you again.” Steven said hugging them.
“So how’s college?” Dad asked.
“It’s ok.” Steven said.
“How’s your mom and dad?” Mom asked.
“Dad’s great...and I guess Mom is of, she isn’t really speaking to me.” Steven said.

“Why?” Dad asked.

“Long story. I’ll tell you guys later.” Steven said.

“Ok...why don’t you go get settled in. You’ll be staying in Aaron’s room with him if that’s ok.” Mom said.

“Sure that’s fine.” Steven said.

Aaron took Steven upstairs.

Logan

~~~~~

It was cool seeing Kristy again. It had been awhile since we’d hung out. Our dads had known each other since their school years so Kristy and I had known each other since we were babies. We walked in to the house. Dad heard us walk in.

“Kristy, hey!” Dad said hugging her.

“Uncle Wes! Man it’s been forever” Kristy said.

“Yes it has been. How are you?” he asked.

“I’m great.” She said.

“I hear you’re a Red Ranger too.” Dad said.

“Yeah...who’s the Genesis Red?” she asked.

I raised my hand. She laughed.

“You?! Spoiled rich boy has the same color as me?”

“Yes I do. And I’m a very good Red Ranger thank you.” I said defensively.

“I’m sure you are...so where’s Aunt Jen?”

“She’s at the store, she’ll be home anytime now. But Logan, why don’t you take Kristy up to the guest room in the meantime?” Dad said.

“Ok, which room?” I asked

“Um, let her pick.” Dad said.

“You have more than one spare room?” Kristy asked.

“Yeah, this house has 10 rooms and we only use 2, you have 8 to pick from.” I said.

“Oh wow...let’s go check it out.” Kristy said.

Lindsey

~~~~~

Aurora and I walked into my house. Mom and Dad were in the kitchen ready to go to their reunion.

“Mom, Dad, this is Aurora Baliton. She’s staying with us.” I said.

“Oh, hello Aurora. I’m Tori Bradley and this is my husband Blake Bradley. Please make yourself at home. I would love to stay but we are going to be late.” Mom said.

“Right, you were on Sensei Clarke’s Ranger team right? You’re going to that reunion?” Aurora asked.

“Yes, that’s right.” Mom said.

“So what kind of Sensei is Shane anyway?” Dad asked.

“He’s the best.” Aurora said.

“I can’t wait to hear the stories but we have to go.” Dad said.

“Yeah, we do...Lindsey, show Aurora to the guest room and help her get settled in. There’s some money in the office to order pizza for dinner or you can go out if your friends have plans. We’ll be home late but I’ll have my cell phone if you need me. We’ll see you later. Love you Linds.” Mom said.

“Bye Mom, love you too” I said

“Nice meeting you Mr. and Mrs. Bradley.” Aurora said.

“You too.” Mom said as they walked out.

“OK so we’re on our own.” I said talking her upstairs.

Alex

~~~~~

Richie and I walked into my house. My parents were watching TV.

“Mom, Dad...this is Richie Evans” I said.

“Richie, hello so nice to meet you, I’m Kat Scott and this is my husband Jason Scott.” Mom said.

“Nice to meet you. I love you accent Mrs. Scott, what part of Australia are you from?” Richie asked.

“Thank you, I’m from Sydney.” Mom said.

“Are you from Sydney too Mr. Scott?”

“Me, oh no. I’m from right here in Angel Grove.” Dad said.

“It’s really nice to meet you both.” Richie said.

“Likewise, Alex, show Richie to the guest room. Dinner will be ready soon.” Mom said.

“Alright, this way Richie” I said taking him to his room.”

Mel

~~~~~

We got to my house. Uncle Ryan was talking to my parents in the living room.

“UNCLE RYAN!” I scream running to him.

“Melody! I’ve missed you” Uncle Ryan said lifting me up.

“Hey Crystal!” Mom said.

“Aunt Dana! Uncle Carter!!” Crystal cried as Daddy picked her up.

“We don’t get together enough.” Mom said.

“I know...maybe you guys can get up to Turtle Cove next time.” Uncle Ryan said.

“That would be great...Angel, why don’t you help Crystal get settled in? I hope you don’t mind sharing a room girls, Ryan is taking the guest room” Mom said.

“No, that’s fine Mom” I said taking Crystal to my room.

Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.

PRG 22: Neo Genesis Part 2: “The Calm before the Storm”

Aaron

~~~~~

After Steven was settled in Dad gave us some money to go out.

“Remember Aaron, you’re still grounded as soon as Steven leaves so don’t think you’re free and clear.” Dad said.

“Yes sir.” I said as we walked out.

We went to the Juice Bar and got some sandwiches.

“So how have you guys been?” Steven asked.

“Yeah Aaron, how have you been?” Allison asked.

I shot her a look.

“Is something going on I don’t know about?” Steven asked.

“No.” I said.

“Aaron ran away from home. He just got back last night.” Allison said.

“You ran away? Why?” Steven asked.

“I don’t wanna talk about it.” I said glaring at Allison.

“How have you been Steven?” Allison asked.

“Alright.” He said.

We sat in silence eating. When we finished Allison got up.

“I’m sick of you guys, it’s obvious you two have issues and need to talk to each other so I’m going home. I have some cheers to work on anyway. See you guys later.” She said walking out.

Alex

~~~~~

We had just finished eating dinner.

“That was really good Mrs. Scott.” Richie said.

“Thank you Richie...so what are your plans tonight boys?” Mom asked.

“I don’t know...Richie are you into martial arts training?” I asked. I had really wanted to go to the dojo and practice and I was hoping Richie would want to go.

“You mean for fun? I don’t know. Sensei always makes us train.” Richie said.

I laughed. “He has to make you? Come on, let’s go to the Blue Dragon. You’ll have fun.” I said.

“Alright.” He said.

I grabbed my gym bag and fixed a gym bag for Richie with some of my spare clothes and we went to the Blue Dragon.

Rocky was just finishing up a class. When he dismissed him I walked over to him.

“Hey Rocky...this is Richie Evans. He’s one of the Rangers from Turtle Cove.” I said.

“Nice to meet you Richie, your team is the one that’s come to save my daughter right?” Rocky asked.

“You’re Harley’s father? Oh I’m so sorry about your daughter sir. We will get her back.” Richie said.

“I know you will do your best. It’s that Cam guy I’m worried about.” Rocky said.

“Why? What’s wrong with Cam?” I asked.

“I don’t think he really wants to get Harley back. I think he’s using her to punish Hunter.” Rocky said.

“Oh! Harley is that daughter...” Richie said. I looked at him. “Cam came back trying to get Hunter back because Hunter dumped him when he found out about Harley being his biological daughter.” Richie said.

“So Hunter planned on taking my family from the start? Well he succeeded, Michelle and I are divorced and my daughter is missing. All I have left is this Dojo.” Rocky said.

“You have us Rocky...and Harley still considers you her father. And we will get Harley back.” I said.

“It’s only a matter of time before Hunter takes her on the road to be part of his Moto Rallies and she’ll realize he can make her a moto pro and she’ll forget about me.” Rocky said.

“Har isn’t like that.” I said.

“Her mother is.” He said.

“In Michelle’s defense you are the one who left her.” I pointed out.

“How could I stay after finding out the truth?”
“You make a point, anyway if it’s ok Richie and I wanted to train.” I said.
“Of course...do you need me or you have it covered?” Rocky asked.
“I think I have it.” I said.

Logan

~~~~~

Kristy picked a room and I got her settled in.  
“So what do you want to do for dinner?” I asked  
“I don’t know what’s good around here?” she asked.  
“Well, we could go to the Country Club.” I said.  
“Country Club? I’ve never been to one of those.” She said.  
“Let’s go there then, the food is great.”  
“OK...sounds good I guess.”

We went downstairs.

“Dad, we’re going to the Country Club.”  
“Ok, have fun. Why don’t you guys take the limo? I’ll call Frank to warm it up. I’m in for the night anyway.” Dad said.  
“Ok.” I said.  
“You have a limo?” Kristy asked.  
“Yeah. Our driver, Frank, lives in an apartment over the garage.” I said.  
“Man you are rich.” Kristy said.  
We went to the limo and Kristy was amazed.  
“Dude, this so rocks...I’ve never been in a limo before...” she said playing with buttons and switches.  
I laughed and watched her until we got to the Country Club. We went in and waited to be seated.

Lindsey

~~~~~

After Aurora was settled we went to my room and sat on the bed.
“You wanna order a pizza?” I asked.
“Sure. Sounds great” she said.
“Ok what toppings do you like?” I asked
“Whatever you like...my favorite is cheese and Italian Sausage.” She said.
“You’re kidding! Mine too...Aurora, I think this is the beginning of a beautiful friendship.” I said dialing the phone number. I ordered the pizza and sodas. “OK, um I’m not sure what kind of music you like but I have the new Jon Michaels CD.” I said.
“You’re kidding! Jon Michaels is my favorite! He’s so cute. I’ve been wanting that CD so bad” Aurora said.
“Well let’s hear it then” I said putting the CD in. We danced around my room as we listened to Jon Michaels sing a cover of “Bad Name”, it was a song from the 1980s but Jon had given it an updated out. We sang as we danced,
“Shot through the heart and you’re to blame, you give love a bad name! I play my part and you play your game! You give love a bad name!”

When the song ended we fell on my bed laughing. I heard the doorbell.

“PIZZA!” we cried. We ran to the door. I paid the guy and we took our food. “Ok you wanna watch a movie while we eat?” I asked.
“Sure. Which one?” she asked.
“Um,” I went to my mom’s movie collection, “how about ‘Freaky Friday?’” I asked.
“I love that movie!” Aurora said.
“This is too freaky! It’s my favorite movie too!” I said as we sat down on the sofa and put the pizza between us. I pressed play on the movie and we munched out on pizza and a couple of pints of ice cream I had found as we watched the movie.

Mel

~~~~~

After dinner Crystal and I went to my room.

“So how have you been Crystal? It’s been awhile.” I said.

“Yeah...I’m fine”

“What’s been going on?”

“Oh you know cheerleading, Rangering...the norm” she said.

“That’s cool. I got a solo in choir” I said.

“How nice for you.”

“Do you have a problem? You’ve been short with me ever since you got here.” I said. I hated being so direct but Crystal was being a brat.

“No problem.”

“See, you’re being short...what did I do to you?” I asked.

“Maybe I’m tired of competing with you Miss Perfect. You can do no wrong. You have a mom and a dad. You have a boyfriend and top spot in choir. You have it all.” She said raising her voice with each word.

“I’m so not perfect. And this isn’t a competition. We’re cousins. We suppose to be happy for each other.”

“You are so perfect you sicken me. Just once I’d like to see the Angel go against her father’s wishes. But that will never happen.”

“And to think I was excited you were coming to town” I said.

“Of course you were, I’m not a threat. The guy you like doesn’t have a crush on me. God you’re so damn naïve. All sunshine and smiles. I bet no one has ever told you what a pain in the ass you are. How much of a loser you really are. And how much you disgust the general population. You make me so sick, I hate you Melody Grayson.” She said vehemently.

I couldn’t even speak to reply. I just ran out of the house and ran and ran and ran some more.

Crystal

~~~~~

I don’t know why I said those things to Mel. I’m just so jealous of her. Anyway I almost felt bad when she ran out of her room crying. Almost.

Shortly after she ran out Uncle Carter and Daddy came running in.

“What happened?” Uncle Carter asked.

“We had a fight.” I said.

“Crystal Rose, do we need to have a round two discussion? Remember what happened with Kristy.” Daddy said.

“Whatever, I don’t care. You’re gonna blame me for this since Melody is perfect so punish me now...or better yet have Sensei punish me. I don’t think I’ve done enough laps in this lifetime!” I said.

“Crystal Rose Mitchell what is wrong with you?” Dad asked.

“Nothing, just leave me the hel.....please go away.” I said

“You better start watching your language young lady.” Dad said.

“Whatever...” I said.

“You got your wish, I’m leaving you alone, and you are not to leave this room until I tell you that you can.” He said.

“FINE!” I screamed as he and Uncle Carter left the room.

Aaron

~~~~~

I looked at Steven and he looked at me.

“OK so what happened? Why did you run away?” he asked.

“Because...I just felt my life spinning out of control. I needed to get away...everything was happening so fast.” I said.

“Did it have anything to do with that girl?” Steven asked.

“Harley? Yeah a lot of it. I don’t know why I freaked when she told me she cared about me but I did. I don’t know...I was just confused...and now Harley is gone and who knows if we’ll ever get her back.” I said.

“You will, we’ll make sure of it. And then you can be honest and tell her how you feel.” Steven said.

“If she’ll have me. I tried to tell her how I felt right before she disappeared and she said that she wanted nothing to do with me.” I said.

“Oh...I’m sure she didn’t mean it. I mean, she’s got to be scared right now. Maybe she’ll think things over and realize how much she likes you.” He said.

“Yeah, and maybe we’ll colonize Mars tomorrow but probably not. But enough about me...how are you?”

“I’m ok...for the most part.”

“You said before you mom wasn’t talking to you. What’s going on?” I asked.

“Kei Ling, my mom’s first husband, contacted me and I met with him.” Steven said.

“Wouldn’t that make him your birth father?” I asked.

Steven nodded.

“Oh wow...how does your dad feel about this?”

“He’s fine with it...he’s handling it much better than my mom.”

“I’m sure she’ll come around...how are other things?”

“Well...you can’t tell anyone but I’m sort of seeing someone.” Steven said smiling.

“Really? Who?”

“Aurora. The rest of the team doesn’t know though. We’re taking things slow and we don’t want to make a big deal of it.”

“Isn’t she kind of young for you?” I asked.

“She’s 3 years younger...it’s not that bad...besides I’m madly in love with her so her age doesn’t matter to me.” Steven said.

“Oh wow...that’s really great Steven. I hope everything works out for you.” I said.

“Yeah, thanks...you wanna go back to your place?” he asked.

“Yeah, sure.” I said.

Alex

~~~~~

Richie and I went and changed then trained for awhile before sparring. I kicked his butt easily.

“Damn, you’re good.” Richie said hitting the mat.

“You’re defense sucks...here let me show you.” I said.

We went the next few hours training. After we were done and showered Rocky offered to take us for a snack. He hadn’t eaten dinner yet. We agreed and all went to Angel Grove Pizza Palace. We ended up ordering an extra large supreme pizza, which was more than a snack but the 3 of us managed to eat it all. As we ate we talked.

“Thanks for teaching me those blocks and fixing my form.” Richie said.

“No problem. You’re a good martial artist, you just have horrible form but I think we fixed it.” I said.

“So what are you guys planning for the rest of the night?” Rocky asked.

“Nothing really.” I said.

“You guys wanna catch a movie?” Rocky asked.

“If Richie wants to.”

“Sure, sounds fun.” Richie said.

“Ok great,” Rocky said. He paid for pizza and went to the movies.

Logan

~~~~~

“Hello Mr. Collins. Table for two?” the matre de said.

“Yes sir.” I said. He sat us at a table with a view of Angel Grove Lake. When we were sitting and alone I looked at Kristy, “Pick anything you want.”

“Oh wow...Logan this place is way too expensive.” She said

“Don’t worry about cost. Just pick whatever sounds good.” I said.

“Are you sure?”

“Of course I’m sure.” I said.

Our waited walked over.

“Good evening Mr. Collins, are you and your friend ready to order?”

“Are you ready Kristy?” I asked.

“Um...I guess I’ll have the chicken fried steak with potatoes and Cesar salad. And sweet tea to drink.” She said.

“And I’ll have the Filet Mignon, cooked medium, with a baked potato and salad with the house vinegarette and an Italian Soda. Oh and please start us off with an order of mixed Escargot and Calamari.”

“As you wish sir.” The waiter said going to turn in the order.

“Are you sure all that is ok?” Kristy asked.

“Of course it is. It’s not everyday I get to see my childhood best friend. I’m gonna show you a good time.” I said.

“Well thank you very much...seriously...I feel bad about teasing you now.”

“Don’t...it’s part of your charm.” I said laughing.

“So how have you been?” she asked.

“Good...my parents have sort of cut me off of excess funds, which is why I’m enjoying tonight so much. I get to live it up a little. Aside from that just school and Rangering.” I said.

“Still not into sports?”

“Of course not. I could get hurt or scarred.”

“Oh and god forbid you mess up your beautiful face.” She teased.

“You know you’d be devastated is my face got messed up.”

“So how many girls are you seeing?” she asked.

“Only one...kind of. I’m seeing Allison but I don’t really think she’s that into me. I guess it’s just a fun thing. I mean she’s cool and all but...you know who she reminds me of? You.” I said.

“Really? She’s bossy and stubborn?”

“Yeah. And she has a sweet soft side no one ever sees.”

“Shh, you’ll kill my rep with talk like that.” She said laughing as our appetizers showed up. “Ok so what is this?”

“Food...try some.” I said getting some for myself. She tasted both.

“Wow...that’s different, but it’s good...what is it?”

“That one is squid, that one is snail.”

“Ew, gross.”

“You just said it was good.”

“That was before I knew what it was.”

“Close your eyes and eat up.” I said laughing.

She did just that then our food showed up and we ate and went back to the limo.

Lindsey

~~~~~

After the movie was over and the food was gone we cleaned up and went to my room and changed into our pajamas and sat on my bed.

“So Aurora, do you have a boyfriend?” I asked.

“Well...I can trust you not to tell my team mates right?” she asked.

“Of course. I promise anything you tell me I’ll keep a secret.” I said.

“Great! It’s been killing me not being able to talk to anyone about this. Ok, you know Steven? Well he and I are kind of dating.” She said.

“Kind of?” I asked.

“Yeah, well we’re taking things slow so it’s not like official or anything but yeah, basically he’s my boyfriend.” She said.

“Steven? Wow, he’s cute...but isn’t he older?” I asked.

“Yeah, he’s 19. But that’s ok, he says I’m really mature.” She said.

“Oh wow...is he sweet?” I asked

“Oh totally. He’s really deep and spiritual. He’s a great guy. I like him so much Lindsey, he’s the best guy I’ve ever known. You don’t even know how happy he makes me. It’s killing me to not tell the others but Steven and I agreed it would be for the best if they didn’t know anything about us yet.” She said.

“Oh wow, that’s so great that you’re happy. Sucks you can’t tell your team mates though” I said.

“Yeah, but Kristy and Crystal are so immature that they would just tease us.” She said.

“Yeah, but at least you have Steven. He seemed really nice.” I said.

“He is...he’s wonderful...but enough about me...do you have a boyfriend?” she asked.

“Me? No.” I said.

“Do you like anyone?”

“Well...one guy, but it could never work.”

“Who?”

“Aaron...but he’s got a thing for my cousin Harley and Harley majorly has a thing for him” I said

"I'm sorry....Harley is the one missing right?"

"Yeah."

"I'm sorry to hear that. Are you guys close?"

"Not at all. She doesn't even see me as family. It's really confusing because we just found out we're cousins. You see her mom lied to her about who her father was but the truth came out and we found out Harley's real dad is my Uncle Hunter. Uncle Hunter totally freaked but I think he's happy to have a daughter." I explained.

"Well is he a good Uncle? I mean that is a sign of the kind of dad he'll be" she said.

"He's the best. I love my Uncle Hunter so much. He's always been like a second father to me. I think he'll be a great father if Harley gives him a chance. I have to say, I'm pretty lucky. I have a great family. Other than my parents and my uncle and Harley I have my Aunt Haley who lives in Stone Canyon and my Grandma who come to visit a lot too." I said.

"Really? You only have one grandparent left?" she asked.

"Yeah, my dad's parents died when my dad was only 12 and my mom's dad walked out on her and my Aunt Emily when they were young so my Grandma is the only one I've ever had." I said.

"That's better than me. Richie's parents pretty much raised me because my mom was kidnapped when I was a baby and my dad and brothers went looking for her. Now one of my brothers is married to this girl named Jade...she's a bitch, and my other brother is god knows where. I live with my parents now but I still much rather be with my Aunt Alyssa and Uncle Cole." She said.

"Wow...I am lucky." I said.

"You are...it must be nice to have a family around."

"It is....so are you in any clubs in school?" I asked.

"I'm in the band, first chair flute." I said.

"Oh wow, cool. I'm not in any school things but I do ride motocross like my dad and I'm trying to learn to surf. My mom used to surf so she said I could have her old board." I said.

"That's awesome...so what's it like working with such a big team? Your team has so many more Rangers than mine. Sometimes I think it'd be nice to have a bigger team."

"It's ok...I'm still the new girl and a lot of them don't like me. I really don't know if I consider them my friends or not." I said.

"Really? Why do they resent you?"

"Well Harley does just because I'm a Bradley and Alex does because I took the place of his girlfriend Calypso and Tony does because Alex is his best friend and Harley is his cousin and the rest of them do because Tony is the leader. The only one who hasn't been horrible is Melody but she's nice to everyone." I said.

"Unlike her cousin."

"I take it Crystal is a handful?"

"That's an understatement. I mean she's turned into a good Ranger but, I don't know...she's very stuck up and spoiled and bratty...and very jealous of Melody. She is always talking about her perfect cousin."

"Wow...you know it sure is nice to have a friend to talk to."

"Tell me about it. Sometimes I think Steven is the only real friend I have that I can really talk to."

"Well now we have each other and we can still talk on the phone and online even after you leave." I said.

"Of course! And maybe you can come to Turtle Cove sometime."

"I'd love that!"

"Oh man look at the time."

"You wanna just sleep in here so we can talk until we fall asleep?"

"Sure." She said.

Mel

~~~~~

. I ran the doorbell. Ms. Oliver answered the door.

"Melody? What's the matter dear?" she asked concerned.

"Is...is Tony here?" I asked through my tears.

"Yes, I'll go get him, come in." she said. I nodded and went in. I sat on the sofa and waited for Tony. He came running downstairs.

"Mel, baby what's wrong?"

I fell into his arms crying. "Can we go for a walk?" I asked

He looked at his mom and she nodded. "OK let's go." He said taking my hand. He put his arm around me when we got outside and we started walking. "So what happened?" I told him what Crystal had said. "Oh baby...she's very jealous, she said herself that's she's made this a competition. She was trying to bring you down. Don't listen to her. You're the most amazing person I know, but your cousin was right about one thing though." He said. "What?" I asked about to cry again. "You are perfect." He said kissing me. We sat in the park against a tree. I leaned into his arms and he held me. I felt so safe with Tony. "I love you." I whispered. He smiled and kissed my head. "I love you too." He whispered back.

After a while of just sitting there Tony walked me home.

## Crystal

I laid in Mel's bed thinking about a lot of things. About Richie (who was my totally secret crush), about my powers, about Sensei's punishments, and most of all about my mother. I often wondered what she was like. I pretended I didn't care but it really bothered me not having my mom. I'd settle for a step-mom at this point. I was lost in my thoughts when I heard the front door. A couple of minutes later I heard my dad call, "CRYSTAL ROSE MITCHELL GET DOWN HERE!"

I knew Mel was back and filled my dad in on our chat. I went downstairs. Sure enough Melody was on the sofa sitting next to Tony. His arms were around her and I thought I'd be sick. "What?" I asked. "Have a seat." Dad said pointing to the sofa. I sat down on the other end, as far away from Tony as I could get. "Melody told me what you said Crystal. I can't believe you'd say such things to anybody, much less a family member." Dad said. "Can you blame me? Look at her, she's perfect." I said. "She isn't anymore perfect than you are Crystal." Aunt Dana said. "Whatever, she has a perfect little life." I said. "What's so perfect about my life?" Melody asked. "I told you, you have a boyfriend who is crazy about you, you are beyond an amazing singer, and you have both parents." I said looking away. "Is that was this is about Crys? Are you missing your mother?" Dad asked. "How can I miss someone I never knew? I'm going for a walk, don't wait up." I said walking out before anyone could protest. I found a spot in Angel Grove park that looked deserted and I cried my eyes out.

## Aaron

We went back to my place and went to my room and played video games for awhile then Allison came in. "Hey Ally, how have you been? Any boyfriend yet?" Steven asked. "Actually yes, I'm seeing Logan. I have a 2 year plan to break him of his spoiledness." Allison said. Steven laughed. "Sounds like a perfectly healthy relationship." "It's far from perfect but Logan is a great guy if you get past the fact he is still learning to clean." Allison said. "So what colors are you guys?" "I'm Green" "I'm Yellow." "Wow, we don't even have those colors on my team. I'm the Black Ranger." Steven said. "Really? We don't have that color." Allison said. "I guess we make up a full color spectrum now." Steven said. "Except we're missing the Purple." I said softly. "Don't worry Aar, we'll get her back." Allison said touching my arm. I nodded. "I'm going to bed..."

“Ok, I’ll go back to my room...goodnight boys.” Allison said.

“Night Ally.” I said

Steven and I got into my bed and turned off the light.

“Are you sure you’re ok Aaron?”

“I’m fine...I’ll be even more fine when Harley is home safe...but I have to be ok because I have to focus on getting her back.” I said.

“We will...I promise you.” Steven said as we both fell asleep.

Logan

~~~~~

. I gave Frank instructions to drive the shoreline route which would take us all around Angel Grove and surrounding towns.

“So you pried into my love life...who are you seeing?” I asked

“No one. I don’t have time...or much selection at that. There was one guy I liked but he started dating someone else so I guess there’s no one now.” Kristy said.

“If this guy started seeing someone else he’s an idiot. Who could say no to you?”

“Well Logan Collins, are you flirting with me?”

“Me? Of course not. I’m just being my charming self.”

“Sure...before you do anything stupid you should clarify things with Allison.” She said.

“Things are clear...she’s way more into testing Galaxy Gliders than having a serious relationship with me. For all intent purpose I’m single. I can do what I want...besides I wasn’t hitting on you.” I said.

“Sure...”

“So what’s it like being the first Female Red Ranger?”

“It’s an honor. I’m proud to be given this position and I try very hard to live up to expectations.” Kristy said.

“It’s a huge thing to be a Ranger...something I never expected would happen to me.” I said.

“Yeah, but I dreamed about something like this happening. I mean who doesn’t wanna be a super hero?”

“Yeah, every kid’s dream.”

“So where are we going?”

“Just driving. Giving you a chance to see how great California is at night.”

“It is pretty.”

I don’t know what came over me just then...something happened. The moon roof of the limo was open, thus her hair was blowing in the wind. Perhaps it was that...or seeing her for the first time as a girl instead of my old friend...or maybe it was the place and moment we were in, but I had never been more drawn to anyone and I couldn’t help myself. “You’re pretty” I whispered as I kissed her. I think it took her by surprise at first but she kissed me back. The kiss finally broke.

“What was that?” she asked.

“I’m sorry...”

“No...don’t be...”

The rest of the night we were quiet, but I held her in my arms. We got back to the mansion and I walked her to her room and I went to mine. I changed my clothes and got in bed. I wondered how on Earth I was going to tell Allison I had kissed my best friend.

Alex

~~~~~

After the movies Rocky took us home and we went to my room.

“I hope you weren’t bored tonight” I said.

“Not at all. Rocky is really cool. It’s sad he got caught up in this mess between Cam, Hunter, and Michelle.” Richie said.

“Yeah, but it’s been going on for years...Harley is an innocent by-standard too...god I hope we get her back.” I said.

“You guys are close?”

“She’s like my little sister. I’ve known her my whole life.” I said.

“That’s how I am with Aurora. If anything happened to her I don’t know what I’d do.” Richie said.

“So you and Aurora are just friends?”

“Oh yeah...I don’t have a girlfriend right now. What about you?”

“I have a girlfriend, but she moved away. Her name is Cali, she’s the Silver Ranger. She used to be on our team but she had to go back to KO-35.” I explained.

“KO-35?”

I explained about KO-35.

“Oh wow...talk about your long distance relationships.” He said.

“Yeah, I miss her a lot but someday she’ll come back to Earth.” I said.

We talked awhile longer and then went to bed.

Lindsey

~~~~~

We climbed into my bed and turned the lights off.

“So, who is it you’re fighting?” she asked.

“A guy named Viper and his parents Raven and Cobra...well Harley put Cobra in a come but Raven is still kicking. Viper is pretty cute for an evil guy though. Harley even dated him back before we knew who he was”

“Oh wow...intense...we’re just fighting this lady named Acacia...nothing exciting like romance like but she’s a pretty evil lady.” She said.

“So is Raven. She’s horrible. Viper really isn’t so bad. I’m not convinced he is evil to the core like his mom.”

“So what do you wanna do tomorrow?”

“Well, if Cam doesn’t track down Har we can go shopping, otherwise we’ll be going to D-9.”

“Sounds fun. Big adventure.”

We chatted for a while longer before falling asleep.

Mel

~~~~~

I was pretty freaked out by this whole thing but Tony stayed with me so I knew I’d be ok. When Crystal walked out Uncle Ryan looked at me.

“I’m really sorry about this Mel. I guess Crystal is missing having a mother more than I thought.” Uncle Ryan said sadly. Mom put her hand on his shoulder.

“It has to be hard on a teenage girl not having a mother.” She said.

“What can I do though? I can’t be a mother. I can barely be a father.”

“Ryan, she’s almost an adult. There isn’t much you can do but be there for her in everyway that you can possibly be.” Mom said as the doorbell rang, “Mel can you get that?”

I nodded and opened the door. It was Haley Bradley. She was Lindsey’s really cool aunt. Right now she didn’t look so good.

“Oh, hi Mel...is your mom home?” she asked.

“Yeah. Come on in.” I said.

She walked in and saw my uncle. “Oh I didn’t know you had company. I’ll come back later.” She said.

“Haley...no stay...let’s go into the kitchen.” Mom said guiding Haley over there. I noticed Uncle Ryan’s eyes follow her. I also wanted to know what was wrong with Haley.

“I’ll be back.” I whispered to Tony. I snuck off to the kitchen and hid around the corner so I could hear everything.

“So tell me what’s wrong Hay.” Mom said.

“Devon walked out on me. He took off with Elizabeth.” Haley cried.

Devon and Haley had been dating for 2 years, everyone figured marriage was right around the corner. But now she was single and Uncle Ryan was single. The ideas began to turn in my head. I would need Lindsey’s help but this could work out nicely. It would give Crystal a mom and make Haley happy because Uncle Ryan would never hurt her. I heard enough and I went back to the living room.

“You ok?” Tony asked

I smiled, “I’m great” I said.

“Mel, where do you think Crystal went? I’m worried about her.” Uncle Ryan said.

“I’m sure she’s fine. There’s not too much that can happen in Angel Grove...besides, she’s a Ranger.” I said.

“You’re right. I know you’re right.” Uncle Ryan said.

“Tony, it’s getting late, do you want a ride home?” Dad asked.

“No thank you Mr. Grayson. I can walk. Mel, I’ll see you tomorrow?” Tony asked.

“Of course.” I said walking him to the door.

“And hey, don’t listen to anyone who tries to bring you down. You’re really amazing.” He said.

“Thank you...so are you.” I said kissing him, “Goodnight.

“Sweet dreams beautiful.” He said walking out. I closed the door and went back into the living room. Haley and Mom were sitting in there by this time. Haley was asking Uncle Ryan about his trip and everything. I figured this was the first step and I was exhausted so...

“I’m going to bed Daddy.” I said.

“Ok goodnight Angel.” He said.

“Night Mel...when Crystal gets back we’ll send her up there too.” Mom said.

“Ok...goodnight Haley, night Uncle Ryan.” I said.

“Night Mel.” Haley said.

“Goodnight Melody.” Uncle Ryan said.

I went to my room and changed into my pajamas and hopped in bed. I turned off my lamp and quickly fell to sleep as I thought about how I would set Uncle Ryan up with Haley.

Crystal

~~~~~

I sat alone thinking until 1 or 2 in the morning and finally went back to Aunt Dana’s. I walked in and Dad was sitting up watching TV.

“Come here.” He said muting the TV. I sat down next to him. “You scared me very much tonight taking off like that.”

“I’m sorry Daddy, I just needed time to think.”

“Do you realize how much you upset Melody?”

“Yes sir, I’m sorry.” I said.

“I think you should tell her that in the morning. In the meantime, I’m sorry that your mother isn’t around and I know I can’t replace her but you have a lot of other women around you who love you very much, just like I do.” He said.

“I know, but it’s not the same. They all have other kids who come first.” I said.

“I know...” Dad sighed, “I think this is just something you will have to come to terms with on your own. Why don’t you go get some sleep?”

“Ok.” I went to Mel’s room and changed clothes and got in bed next to her, I was careful not to wake her up. I was asleep in no time.

PRG 23: Neo Genesis part 3: The Reunion

Tori and I were waiting in my back yard for our friends to arrive. It was the first time all of us would be together in over 20 years. We had seen each other since then, just not as a group. Tori's husband, Blake, was inside manning the door with his brother Hunter. Hunter was my ex-boyfriend...and possibly soon to be current boyfriend. I wasn't sure yet. I know we had always cared for each other and since we started spending time together again I had realized why I loved him in the first place.

I heard the doorbell. A few seconds later Dustin and his wife Marah came outside to join Tori and I.

"Hey guys!" I said hugging Dustin.

"Long time no see Marah...how's it going?" Tori asked.

"Oh things are great. I miss my sister but I think that mental institution was the best thing for her." Marah replied.

"I agree...that girl was a wack job...no offence." I said.

"None taken." Marah said as Cam came out. I felt the tension rise. Cam and Hunter had only recently broke up. Cam wanted a serious commitment but Hunter said he couldn't commit because his heart was with someone else. He never said who but everyone thinks I'm the someone else...including Cam. Anyway shortly after Cam came out Hunter and Blake came out with the final member of the group, Shane.

"Shane!" I cried.

"I can't believe it's really you. It's so good to see you!" Tori said.

"It's been way too long." Marah said all three of us hugging him.

"Hey guys...it's good to see you all too. So what has everyone been doing?"

"Well," Dustin started, "I'm the head band director at Angel Grove High. We currently have the best band in the state."

"I'm a teacher at AGH too, I teach English. It's great working in the same place as Dustin." Marah said.

"And I am the new DA. I'm very excited about it." Tori said.

"Of course you know Hunter and I are champion Moto racers. We hold all kinds of records in Moto" Blake said.

"But I have a few more wins than him." Hunter said.

"I'm working with the Genesis and Neo teams back and forth right now but I've also helped NASA a great deal with some of their developmental projects" Cam said.

"And I'm still a singer/actress. It's better now though because I get to pick and choose what jobs I take. I'm at my 'Madonna phase' as I call it. People will still buy whatever I put out but I only have to put out what I feel like." I said.

"Awesome, and I'm sure you all heard I'm a Sensei to a new Ranger team. I was at the Wind Ninja Academy but I've taken a leave from there, I intend to return someday though." Shane said.

"Sounds like we all did well for ourselves." Tori said.

"I know I have everything I want" Blake said smiling.

"I have almost everything I want." Hunter said.

"What's missing?" Marah asked.

"A couple of things. A cold drink for one. Mich, you wanna come help me get drinks for everyone?" Hunter asked.

"Of course." I said walking inside with him.

"Ok I don't need help taking out the ice chest but I didn't want to put you on the spot out there, but I had to ask you this...I've loved you Michelle, since I very first saw you and I was a fool not to make sure we stayed together. You're what's missing in my life. It's taken far too long for me to ask you this. Michelle Morris, will you marry me?" Hunter asked getting down on one knee and pulling out a ring. I was totally shocked. I never saw it coming but I had certainly dreamt about it many, many, many times before.

"Of course! Of course I'll marry you!" I cried when I could speak again. Hunter pulled me into his arms and kissed me.

"Let's tell the others." He said.

I nodded and we went back outside.

"We have some major news." Hunter said.

"What is it?" Tori asked.

"We're gonna be sisters Tor...Hunter and I are getting married." I said. I noticed Cam's face drop.

“That’s so great!” Tori cried hugging me.

“Congratulations!” Marah squealed.

“This is going to be the wedding of the century.” I said.

“I think I should get back to the Command Center.” Cam said.

“Cam don’t go...” Tori said.

“I can’t stay here.” Cam said.

“Cam, you don’t have to go” I said

“Actually, yes I do. I can’t stand here and let you and the man I love cuddle and show off that ring.” Cam said.

“Fine go then, you can go track down our daughter who is still missing.” I said.

“I told you I’ve been working on that.” Cam said.

“And doing a half assed job of it.” I said.

“In 25 years not a damn thing has changed. You’re still the same stuck up bossy diva.” Cam said.

“And you’re still the same techno snob. You know how to find Harley but you don’t want to. This is your way of getting back at Hunter for leaving you.” I said.

“Fuck you. I’m not gonna take this.” Cam walked out.

I sighed as Hunter wrapped his arms around me. “I’m sorry” I whispered.

“It’s ok my love. We’re together now and we will find Harley and everything will be ok.” He said.

“I’m sorry about the reunion thing guys.” I said.

“It’s ok. We understand.” Blake said.

“Yeah, the important thing is you and Hunter are FINALLY together and it’s about damn time” Dustin said.

“Yeah, it only took you guys 25 years to figure out you are suppose to get married.” Shane said.

“Yeah, well better late than never.” Hunter said.

“So when is the wedding?” Marah asked.

“We haven’t discussed it, but I would like it very fast...like while Shane can still be here....but not unless my daughter can be there.” I said.

“I agree...we can’t do it until Harley gets back.” Hunter said.

“Well, let’s get the planning started and we’ll do it the day after we get Harley back.” Tori said.

“Sound great!” I said excitedly

“Hey Mich, pizza’s here.” Dustin said.

“Oh, thanks Dusty. Hunter go pay the pizza boy.” I said handing him the money.

“OK.” He said.

A few seconds later he walked out with 3 large pizzas.

We munched and talked about the wedding then the topic turned to the past.

“You remember the time Lothor put that love spell on you Blake?” Shane asked.

“Yeah, but it didn’t do much except make me more possive and brave. I loved Tori even then.” Blake said.

“Yeah, but Michelle got put under that spell too. She thought she loved Lothor!” Hunter teased.

“Oh gross. I remember that. Sick. No offence Marah...”

“None taken.” Marah said.

“I remember that Beevil Marah sent...that was quite a day.” Dustin said.

“But I learned my less eventually.” She said kissing him.

“Yes you did...too bad your sister didn’t...I’ll never forget that number she pulled on me.” I said.

“Oh yeah, when she pretended to be your best friend and told you I raped her?” Hunter asked.

“That would be the one.” I said.

“Oh...do you guys remember my 18th birthday?” Tori said.

“Oh my god...how could I forget...that was so fun.” I said.

“What happened?” Marah asked.

“Oh, Dusty never told you...well that was the day we had dealt with both Vexasus for the first time as well as another one of Zurgane’s Zords. We were tired but determined to make Tor’s birthday special so we went back to Ops and played truth or dare.” I explained.

“Truth or dare? Was it hot?” Marah asked.

“Totally...they got me to kiss Tori and we got Blake and Hunter to make out...oh and we got Dusty to give Shane head...it was a very hot game.” I said.

"You gave Shane head babe? I never knew that." Marah said looking at Dustin.

"It was a dare." Dustin said.

"Still...man if I would have known you did that I would have..."

"You would have what Marah? Tried to get me into a 3-way? No, I don't do that." Dustin said.

"Anyway...you remember when Haley was revealed at a Ranger?" Blake asked.

"Oh yeah...where is she anyway?" Hunter asked.

"I don't know...she was supposed to be here...maybe something happened. We'll call her tomorrow." Blake said.

"Ok. Anyway, remember the day Marah and Dustin got engaged? We thought we was insane." Hunter said.

"Oh yeah...but look how great it turned out." Tori said.

"I'd say most of our lives turned out great." Blake said.

"For most of us..." Tori said.

"Don't worry about Cam, he'll move on." Hunter said.

"I hope so..." Tori said.

We finished eating and started to clean up. I threw out the last pizza box and went to find Hunter. He was inside with Blake and Dustin finishing off the last of the beers.

"There you are, thanks for your help" I said.

"No problem." He said trying to kiss me.

"Eww, beer breath...no way." I said pulling away.

"Ok, sorry I forgot you don't like that smell." Hunter said.

"Who does...eww." I said.

"Oh look at the time it's almost midnight. We should get home before the girls get in too much trouble." Blake said.

"They're fine babe...I trust Lindsey." Tori said.

"It's good one of us does..." Blake said.

Tori shot him a look.

"Listen, she's still a teenage girl...you can't be too careful...see you guys tomorrow." Blake said.

"Yeah...see ya tomorrow...sis." Tori laughed and hugged me.

"Bye." Hunter and I said. We watched them leave.

"Well it is getting late, we should be on our way too." Marah said.

"Ok...thanks for coming." I said.

"It was fun. We'll see you guys tomorrow." Dustin said.

"Ok Dusty...goodnight." I said hugging him.

"I should go too...mainly because they are my ride." Shane said.

I laughed. "OK bye Shane. It was great seeing you again."

"Yes it was...I'll see you tomorrow." Shane said hugging me.

Finally Hunter and I were alone.

"Alone at last." Hunter said.

"Yeah...alone...go brush your teeth and then maybe we'll celebrate our engagement." I said walking upstairs.

"Oh...on my way." He said.

We spent the rest of the night with each other. It was great being with him again. I had forgotten how much I loved being with him, in every way...it was just like heaven.

Eventually we fell asleep in each other's arms.

PRG 24

Lindsey

~~~~~

The next morning Aurora and I went to check in at the Command Center. When we got there we heard some yelling. We went and hid so we could listen to what was going on. It was Uncle Hunter and Uncle Cam arguing.

"Listen Cam, you have to find her." Uncle Hunter said.

"I'm trying." Uncle Cam said.

"No you aren't. You're using this as a chance to get back at me. Whatever you feel for me that's fine. Hate me if you want but don't...don't take it out on my daughter, now you get your ass in gear and get my daughter home or I'll do it my self."

"I'm insulted. You think I would let my feelings for you interfere with my work? Hunter I love you yes, but I would never compromise a Ranger, whether she was your daughter or not, based on emotion. I will get Harley home but it will take some time."

"We don't have time."

"Don't you have a wedding to go plan?"

"Michelle is handling that."

"What happened to your whole anti-commitment thing?"

"Cam, I love Michelle. I wanted to marry her years ago..."

"But you were stuck with me"

"I did...and do care for you, but Michelle is my soul mate and I finally have a shot with her. I'm not letting go this time. I'm sorry you had to get hurt in the process but don't let my daughter pay the price." Uncle Hunter finished as he left.

Aurora and I went to another room to discuss this.

"Your uncle is getting married?"

"I had no idea...this is so great. Uncle Hunter will finally have a family of his own!" I said happily.

"But poor Cam...he loves your uncle so much." Aurora said.

"Well we'll just have to set him up with someone new, and I know just the person." I said smiling.

"Who?"

"An old friend of my dad's who lives in San Diego. I'm sure she'll be at the wedding. It'll be the perfect chance." I said.

"Cool I hope it works. Cam deserves to be happy."

"Yes he does, but so does Uncle Hunter."

"You're right...anything I can do to help?"

"Not yet...I'll let you know though."

"Ok, sounds good"

"Let's go to the Youth Center. I'm sure some of the others are there" I said.

We went to the Youth Center and found Mel and Tony sitting at a table. We walked over.

"Where's Crystal?" Aurora asked.

"Still sleeping...we had a rough night." Mel said.

"Sorry to hear that." I said.

"But Lindsey, you're just the girl I was looking for. I need your help...Tone, can you go get the food?"

"I know, girl talk. I'm going." Tony said.

"You're so well trained." Mel said smiling as he walked away.

"Ok, so what's up?" I asked.

"I need your help playing match maker." Mel said.

"For who?"

"Your aunt and my uncle."

"Aunt Haley and your Uncle Ryan? Really? What about Devon?" I asked.

"They broke up. I think Uncle Ryan is perfect for her."

I gave this some thought. Mel was right. "Ok one condition"  
"What?" she asked.  
"You help me set up Cam and my dad's friend LeAnn." I said.  
"Deal. Oh but don't tell Crystal about this." Mel said.  
"I won't...but I think having a mom would be good for her so count me in." Aurora said.  
"Perfect." Mel said smiling as Tony came up with the food.  
"Is girl talk over?"  
"Yes, it's safe for males to re-enter the conversation" Mel said.  
I looked at Aurora.  
"Let's go get started on that first project we were talking about." I said.  
"Ok good idea." Aurora said.  
"Thanks guys." Mel said waving.

We went and found out from Ms. Grayson that Aunt Haley was at a hotel. She offered us a ride but Aurora asked if Mr. Mitchell for a ride. He agreed and took us. I asked Aunt Haley to take us to the movies. She agreed and we invited Mr. Mitchell to come.  
"I don't think so girls. I should get back for Crystal." Mr. Mitchell said.  
"Come on...you know you want to come...Crystal will be fine with Mrs. Grayson." Aurora said.  
"I'm not sure."  
"Come on...you might actually have fun...a few hours of your time...you know you need a break from Crystal"  
"Well...I could use a break from her...ok fine...I'll go." He said

At the movie we set it up so they sat next to each other. This gave them a chance to talk before the movie. We had also picked a "chick flick" with lots of romance. It worked somewhat. A couple of times during the movie Aunt Haley reached for Mr. Mitchell's hand but caught what she was doing. Mr. Mitchell didn't seem to mind. After the movie we asked for Aunt Haley and Mr. Mitchell to take us to lunch. This time Mr. Mitchell didn't protest at all.

During lunch Aurora and I stayed quiet so they would have a chance to talk. It was clear they were attracted to each other. This was going great. I figured this was my chance to push them together for a date.  
"So Aunt Haley, what are your plans for dinner?" I asked.  
"I don't have any"  
"And Mr. Mitchell, what are your plans?" I asked  
"I'm not sure yet."  
"Well that's perfect. Why don't you two go have dinner together?" I said. I know it's obvious. I never claimed to be Miss Match, but I would get it done anyway.  
Aunt Haley caught on to what I was doing but played along. She smiled. "I'm game if you are." She said to Mr. Mitchell.  
"Well, ok...I must admit, even though you two little match makers are very obvious I must thank you because I've been wanting to ask you out since last night Haley but I was scared you'd say no." Mr. Mitchell said.  
"I wouldn't have. I'm looking forward to tonight." She said.

We took this cue to teleport to the Command Center.  
"Mission Accomplished." I said.  
"One of them anyway." Aurora said.  
"Yeah and this was a cake walk compared to what we have to do next." I said.  
"Yeah, I know." She said as Cam walked in.

"Good, I'm glad you guys are here. I need to call the others, you guys have to go get Harley now. It may already be too late." Cam said.  
"Oh god...ok let's do it." I said. The others showed up and Cam explained things.

"Ok Rangers, this is very dangerous but you have to get Harley and the Armand Crystal, now, I have discovered the location of the crystal. It's in two pieces. Here's maps to lead you to it. You also must find Harley. Chances are she's hiding out by now so look very carefully. When you have everything use this teleportation device to get back. Be very

careful Rangers.” Cam said.

“Don’t worry...we’ll get Harley back.” Tony said.

“Let’s do this.” Kristy said.

“Genesis Evolution!!”

“Neo Change!!”

As soon as we got to D-9 we were faced with these horrible looking creatures that reminded me of that ugly fly man in “The Fly”.

“Ew, gross.” Crystal said.

“Rangers ready?” Tony asked.

“Ready” we said.

We fought off the creatures with our weapons.

“Ok guys, we’re gonna need to spilt up. Kristy, you take Logan, Aaron, and Steven with this map and try to find one part of the Armand Crystal. Alex, take Allison, Mel, and Crystal with this map and find the other part. I’ll take Aurora, Lindsey, and Richie and we’ll go look for Harley.” Tony said. Everyone agreed and we split up.

Kristy

~~~~~

We took the map and went on our way to find our piece of the Armand Crystal. I wasn’t sure why we were looking for it. I decided to find out.

“So why are we risking everything to find this crystal?” I asked.

“Zordon said to” Logan said.

“Well what does this crystal do?” I asked.

“We don’t know.” Logan said.

“So why are we trying to find it?” I asked.

“So Raven and Viper can’t get it and harness whatever power it holds.” Aaron said.

I nodded. “OK just checking...”

We followed the trail the map told us to, truth be told it wasn’t an easy path to follow. Nothing was easy about D-4. It was very unkempt and the roads, if you could call them that, were basically a pile of rubble. The sky was a funky shade of red, which gave everything else a red tint. It was very creepy. We kept walking until we came across more fly people.

“Just great.” I mumbled.

“Ok, let’s do it.” Aaron said.

Logan and I took on 2 of the 4 fly people while Aaron and Steven took the other 2.

“This is so disgusting.” Logan said as he kicked one of them back.

“Stop whining.” I said as one grabbed me from behind, “Ugh, shoo fly.” I said flipping it over my head.

“Kristy, this isn’t working.” Steven said.

“You’re right...time for a little fire power. Dragon Laser!” I called. They got rid of the fly people and we continued on.

We got very close to the crystal when we were grabbed from behind by these wolf people. They took us to a cave and tied us up.

“Great, just great.” I said.

“We have to get out of here.” Aaron said.

“What do you think they’ll do to us?” Logan asked.

“Judging by the fire pit they are about to hoist us over I’d say we’ll either be dinner or a sacrifice.” Steven said.

“That’s great Steven, just keep our spirits high.” I said.

Alex

~~~~~

I took the map and we began to try to read and follow it.

“Do you think we’ll find it? Crystal asked.

“We have no other choice. We have to find it.” Allison said.

“Do you think Viper is in D-4 somewhere looking for the crystal?” Mel asked.

“Maybe...Raven could be around somewhere too.” I said.

“So we need to be on alert.” Allison said.

“Exactly.” I said.

We continued to walk and ran into a snag in the form of 4 fly people. Allison and I took 2 and Mel and Crystal took 2. During the fight I heard a scream. I turned around and Mel was being taken off by one of the fly people and Crystal was trying, without avail, to stop it.

“HELP!” Mel screamed.

“MEL!” Crystal cried

“I’m coming!” I called trying to get to her but I was being held back by another fly guy.

“Enough is enough! Battle Daggers!” Allison said. She sliced through one of the fly guys and did a flip to the one that had Mel and saved her. We finished off the last of them.

“Ok that was trippy.” Crystal said.

“Let’s keep moving.” Allison said.

“Right.” I said. We walked for awhile then suddenly the ground caved in and the four of us fell into a deep pit.

Tony

~~~~~

“Ok guys, Harley is counting on us. Let’s go get her.” I said.

“Do we even know where she is?” Lindsey asked.

“Not exactly but Alpha and Cam found approximate coordinates. We just have to find the general vicinity and we should be able to find her.” I said

“Ok good, let’s hurry.” Aurora said.

We went on our way looking for her but were attacked by a huge army of those fly people again, only this time they brought some giant wolf looking creatures with them.

“Oh great.” Richie said.

We fought them but there were too many. I guess Harley heard our battle because she came out of hiding.

“Power Staff!” she cried helping us.

“Harley!” I cried.

“I was wondering when you guy would get here.” She said.

“Just took some time but we couldn’t leave you.” I said.

“Save the reunion chatter for after we finish these guys.” Richie said.

“Who are you?” she asked.

“I’ll explain later.” I said

“Right.” She said.

We were fighting these guys when Harley got thrown off a cliff. She grabbed on to the edge.

“HELP!” she cried.

“HARLEY!” I called. I was unable to get to her however, because I was being blocked by the various creatures.

“I’m losing my grip!” she called.

“HAR! Hang on!” Lindsey called. None of us could get to her.

Tori

~~~~~

All the parents were summoned to the Command Center. We all met up and Zordon informed us that there was some trouble.

“I am afraid dire circumstances require the use of your powers. The Genesis and Neo Rangers are in trouble and need

help. To make the situation worse Raven, Viper, and one of Raven's monsters are scattered around the lake trying to enter the wormhole. If they get in it is most certain the Rangers will not return." Zordon explained.

"I'm up for it Zordon, just tell me what to do." Michelle said.

"Michelle, Hunter, and Rocky, you three must enter the wormhole and help the Rangers. Rocky and Michelle, you have to retrieve the Armand Crystal. Hunter, you must help find Harley."

"But Zordon, shouldn't I go to find her?" Rocky asked.

"No, you are too emotionally attached. Hunter will bring Harley home. Ninja Storm Rangers, you must handle the monster Raven has sent down. You can form a Megazord with only three of you if need be."

"But Zordon, the Wind Zords haven't been used in some time. I'm not sure they will still work properly." Cam said.

"We will have to hope they do. Haley, Andros, Ashley, and Lightspeed Rangers, you must go handle Raven. Keep her from getting in the wormhole. And Tommy, Kim, Kat, and Jason you will go handle Viper. May the power protect you Rangers." Zordon said.

"Let's do this guys." Shane said.

"Ready?" Tommy asked.

"Ready!" we all replied.

"Ninja Storm, Ranger Form!"

"Power of Air!"

"Power of Water!"

"Power of Earth!"

"Power of Spirit!"

"Thunder Storm, Ranger Form!"

"Power of Thunder!"

"Samurai Storm, Ranger Form!"

"Power of the Samurai!"

"Let's Rocket!"

"Lightspeed Rescue!"

"Titanium Power!"

"It's Morphin' Time!"

"Pterodactyl!"

"Tyrannosaurus!"

"Zeo Ranger 1, Pink!"

"Zeo Ranger 3, Blue!"

"Zeo Ranger 5, Red!"

Everyone morphed and went to their destination.

Kristy  
~~~~~

We were sure things were pretty hopeless when suddenly a purple streak of light hit one of the wolfs and sent it flying.

"Harley?" Aaron whispered

"Spirit Staff, Lightning Mode!" a voice called as a figure jumped out of the shadows. "Purple Wind Ranger at your service...you kids look like you could use some help from an old pro."

"Ms. DeSantos?" Logan asked.

She laughed. "Not anymore, please call me Michelle."

With that she took her staff and cut us down and together the five of us took out the wolfs.

“Ok we have to get that crystal...lead the way Kristy.” Michelle said. I watched her, she was an amazing Ranger; I could learn a lot from her.

We finally made it to the crystal and got it.

“OK great work, now, let’s get out of here.” Michelle said.

“Good plan.” I said as we all took off running. We went back to where the portal was. “Ok guys let’s go.”

“Not without Harley.” Aaron said.

“Don’t worry...she’ll be fine. Hunter went to help find her. Let’s go.” Michelle said pushing Aaron to the portal hole.

We got back to the other side and were the first ones back. We found out about a battle the adults were fighting in. We watched on the viewing globe. It was very good to watch Sensei fight.

Alex

~~~~~

“Is everyone ok?” I asked standing up.

“Yeah fine...I think.” Mel said.

“Ok, good, now how do we get out of here?” Allison asked.

“Good question.” I said.

“Um, I don’t know if now is the time to bring this up...but we’ve landed in quick sand.” Crystal pointed out.

“Oh no! You’re right!” Mel said.

“Alex, what do we do?” Allison asked.

“I don’t know...how do we get out of this? I’m open to suggestions.” I said as we slowly sank deeper and deeper.

“We’re dead. It’s over.” Crystal said.

“You could try looking on the bright side.” Mel said.

“Melody, we’re sinking in quick sand...what bright side?” Crystal said.

“Good point.” Mel said.

We continued to sink. I thought for sure it was over for us when I saw a rope.

“Climb up!” a voice called.

“We’re saved!” Mel cried.

“Yes! Ok, Mel and Crystal, you guys first.” I said.

Crystal took the rope and began to pull herself up, the Mel did.

“Ok Ally you go.” I said.

Allison pulled herself out then I pulled myself out. When we got to the top we saw another Blue Ranger.

“Who are you?” Crystal asked.

“Zeo Ranger III, Blue, here to help.” The Ranger said. I knew that voice.

“Rocky?” I asked.

“I knew you were sharp Alex...now let’s go get the crystal.” Rocky said.

With Rocky’s help we made it to the crystal Rocky led us back to the portal and we went back and saw that two things were going on. First, Kristy’s team was back but Tony’s wasn’t. Second, several veteran Rangers were fighting to keep Raven out of the wormhole. I watched as my parents fought. It was very interesting to watch such experienced Rangers in action.

Tori

~~~~~

As we faced the monster I remembered how much I enjoyed being a Ranger.

“Ok guys, let’s do it!” Shane said.

“Oh I’m so scared of a bunch of old timers!” the monster mocked.

“You’re really gonna regret that.” I said.

“Let’s show this monster how wrong he is.” Blake said.

“Lion Hammer!” Dustin called. He got the monster.

“Nice one Dustin, my turn! Sonic Fin! Let’s do it! Hey, monster over here!” I said into the Sonic Fin. The sound waves

hit the monster and sent him flying.

“Good job babe.” Blake said as he pulled out his staff, “Tornado Star!”

“Oh yeah, we still got it. Hawk Blaster, fire!” Shane said.

“Good work guys.” Cam said, “Now Wind Rangers, form the Storm Striker.”

“Right! Storm Striker!” We called, “Fire!”

The monster blew up but grew immediately.

“Zord time Cam.” Shane said.

“Let’s hope they still work.” Cam said pressing some buttons on his sword. We watched at 5 Zords came to help us.

“Yes! Let’s do it!” Dustin said excited.

“Dolphin Zord is online!”

“Lion Zord, ready to roar!”

“Hawk Zord, flying high!”

“Beetle Zord, Back in action!”

“That’s great, Samurai Star Chopper online as well.” Cam said.

“The let’s do this!” Shane said.

We fought the monster and we started off ok but then we were getting our butts kicked.

“Form the Megazord. Blake you back them up. I need to get back to the Command Center and check the status of the wormhole.” Cam said.

“Not a problem. We’ve got it covered.” Shane said.

Cam pulled out of the battle and Blake continued to fight from his Zord as the rest of us got the Megazord online. We sent the Zord into Lightning Mode just because Dustin wanted to and destroyed the monster.

Tommy

~~~~~

After we morphed we went to face Viper. He was trying to find the wormhole.

“Stop right there.” I said.

“Oh great, veteran Rangers.” Viper said.

“You best learn some respect boy.” Jason said.

“Listen, stay out of my way. I’m not afraid of some Rangers that need canes to fight.” Viper said.

“Let’s show this kid exactly what we can do.” I said.

We went to fight him, he really wasn’t as good as he thought he was, but he wasn’t bad either. He kicked Kim and Kat back.

“Ok, you picked the wrong Rangers to mess with. You messed with our niece, you messed with our wives, now you get to mess with us.” Jason said.

“With you bro.” I said.

“Power Sword!” Jason called.

“Power Sword!” I repeated.

We both went after Viper full force. He came at us full force. The battle was very intense but we got him pinned against a tree.

“Give me one good reason not to kill you right now.” Jason said holding his sword at Viper stomach.

“Because Harley would never forgive you. She loves me. You know it as well as I do. You kill me Harley will hate you forever.” Viper said.

“She loves Aaron now. She couldn’t care less about you.” I said.

“That’s what you think? She’s fooling you, or you’re fooling yourself, one of the two. She loves me. She wants to be with me. And one day she will be with me and we will rule the world together.” Viper said.

“You couldn’t be more wrong. You see you aren’t going to live that long.” Jason said.

“You really want to risk a relationship with your niece just so you can have the pleasure of killing me? I think that would be a mistake.” Viper said.

“Babe, he’s right...you don’t know how Harley would react...let him go. We’ve handled what we came here to handle.” Kat said.

“Yeah, just as long as he stays away from Harley and the others he’s not a threat. Let him go.” Kim said.  
“Fine. You can go this time...but if I ever cross paths with you again don’t think you’ll be so lucky.” Jason said throwing him to the ground.  
“Now get out of here.” I said.

We went back to the Command Center.

Tony

~~~~~

Suddenly out of nowhere there was a voice.
“Tornado Star!”
Out of the shadows came the Crimson Ranger. He ran over to Harley and pulled her up.
“Hunter?” she asked.
“Yes sweetie. I’m here.” He said.

The rest of us looked at each other.
“Hunter? Woah.” I said amazed.
Shortly after more creatures attack.
“Let’s get out of here Rangers.” Hunter said helping us fight our way back to the wormhole. We made it and went through.

Everyone was back safe and so Cam sealed off the portal so no one could enter or leave. Meanwhile Raven realized we had the crystal and retreated. Everyone met back at the Command Center.

Andros

~~~~~

After morphing we went to face Raven.  
“Hey, Raven...what do you think you’re doing?” Haley asked.  
“Rangers...More Rangers...don’t you ever give up?” Raven said.  
“Time for a little mother to mother chat Raven. We’re tired of you hurting our babies.” Ashley said.  
“Yeah and it’s time we ended this, here and now.” Dana said.  
“Big talk...let’s see if you can back it up.” Raven said.

We went to battle. Dana attacked and was blocked then Haley went to attack and Raven grabbed her wrist and put a knife to her neck.  
“I don’t know how deep a knife and penetrate a Ranger suit. Let’s find out.” Raven said.  
“Haley!” Ryan called. He pulled out his laser gun and fired freeing Haley. He pulled her away from Raven.  
“Thanks.” She said.  
“Anytime.” He said.

“Ok Raven, I’ve about had it with you.” I said firing at her.  
This battle continued until we say that the portal was sealed off.  
“Blast you Rangers...you think you have won but this is far from over.” Raven said.  
“Get out of here while you still have the chance Raven.” Carter said.  
“I will return.” She said retreating.  
“Good work guys, let’s get back to the Command Center.” I said.

**Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.**

PRG 25: “Neo Genesis part 5: The Wedding, Your Everything”

Harley

~~~~~

We got back to the Command Center and my dad was already there. I jumped out of Hunter’s arms.

“Daddy!” I cried.

“Princess!” he cried hugging me. It was then I realized he was morphed, minus the helmet.

“You make a good Blue Ranger.” I said

“Thanks...how are you feeling? Are you ok?” he asked.

“Yeah...I was so scared...” I hugged my dad then realize if not for Hunter I would be dead. I turned around. “Hunter...t...thank...thank you for saving me.” I said giving him an awkward hug.

“I’d do anything for you Harley.” He said hugging me back.

I realized then maybe Hunter wasn’t evil. I mean it wasn’t his fault Mom lied. I could try to like him. I looked over and saw Aaron. He was looking at me like he wanted to rush over and hug me. I wasn’t sure if I wanted him to or not. Then I noticed all the people I didn’t know. “Ok someone fill me in here, who’s who?”

“Oh, right...Har, this is my cousin Crystal, Pink Neo Ranger and these are her friends...Richie, Steven, Kristy, and Aurora.” Mel said.

“Nice to meet you all, thanks for all of your help.” I said.

“Don’t mention it.” Kristy said.

“So we have the Armand Crystal. What do we do with it?” Alex asked.

“We take out Raven once and for all.” Mom said.

“I’m all for that.” Allison said.

“And she just happens to be back.” Aunt Kat said.

“It’ll take all of us but we can do it. Including some old friends.” Uncle Jason said as the morphed parents of the Neo Rangers came out.

“Mom, Dad!” Kristy cried running to her parents.

“Alright, let’s do it...back to action!” Uncle Tommy said.

All of us morphed into action and lined up by family.

“Oh great, a whole slew of Rangers.” Raven said.

“Red Space Ranger!”

“Green Genesis Ranger!”

“Yellow Genesis Ranger!”

“Yellow Space Ranger!”

“Blue Wind Ranger!”

“Blue Genesis Ranger!”

“Navy Thunder Ranger!”

“Red Wild Force Ranger!”

“Blue Neo Ranger!”

“White Wild Force Ranger!”

“Yellow Wild Force Ranger!”

“Red Neo Ranger!”

“Quantum Ranger!”

“Red Time Force Ranger!”

“Red Genesis Ranger!”

“Pink Time Force Ranger!”

“Titanium Ranger!”
“Pink Neo Ranger!”
“Gold Thunder Ranger!”

“Blue Zeo Ranger!”
“Purple Genesis Ranger!”
“Crimson Thunder Ranger!”
“Purple Wind Ranger!”

“Red Mighty Morphin Ranger!”
“Gold Genesis Ranger!”
“Pink Zeo Ranger!”

“Pink Space Ranger!”
“Black Neo Ranger!”
“Blue Space Ranger!”

“Lunar Wolf Ranger!”
“White Neo Ranger!”

“Red Lightspeed Rescue Ranger!”
“Pink Genesis Ranger!”
“Pink Lightspeed Rescue Ranger!”

“Red Zeo Ranger!”
“White Genesis Ranger!”
“Pink Mighty Morphin Ranger!”

“Yellow Wind Ranger!”

“Red Wind Ranger!”

“Green Samurai Ranger!”

“Power Rangers Generations!” we all called.

“OK, Everyone ready?” Andros asked.

“Ready!” we all replied.

“Oh this is rich...what do you think you can do? The world will be mine and there is nothing you can do to stop it.”
Raven said.

“We’ll see about that.” Shane said.

“Say goodbye Raven.” Mom said.

“We summon the power of the Armand Crystal!! Vanquish this evil!” we all said.

All of our powers came together. It was amazing. This bright light flowed towards Raven engulfing her as she cried out. The light became so bright that even my helmet was not enough eye protection. I closed my eyes. Minutes later the light faded and Raven was gone.

“We did it.” I said.

“Oh my god, Raven is gone.” Mel said.

“We did it.” Aaron said.

“That was amazing.” Kristy said.

“Wow, I don’t believe this.” Crystal said.

We went to the Command Center.

“You did very well Rangers. Raven is gone. But this battle is not over yet. Genesis Rangers, rest assured that Viper will continue where his parents left off.” Zordon said.

“But he will have to regroup. In the mean time we have a party to plan!” Lindsey said.

“Party?” I asked.

“Yeah...oh you don’t know...”

“I haven’t told everyone yet Lindsey.” Mom said.

“Told everyone what?” Uncle Tommy asked.

“Hunter and I are getting married, tomorrow.” Mom said.

“You can’t be serious...” I said.

“I love Hunter very much and...this is the right thing.” Mom said.

I watched Cam and Dad slip out of the room. This was great. My gay birth father was marrying my mother...only in my life. I remembered my promise to myself to try and accept Hunter. I took a deep breath and smiled. “I am happy for you.” I said.

“Thank you.” Mom said hugging me.

The next 24 hours were totally insane as everyone scrambled to put the wedding together.

Cam

~~~~~

The day of Hunter’s wedding, even though I knew, as a friend, I should be there, I couldn’t bring myself to go watch. Emotion wasn’t something I was ever good with but right now I couldn’t help feeling a wide variety of them. I was hurt, depressed, and I felt such a sense of betrayal. I had been convinced Hunter was my soul mate. Normally I would go cry on Tori’s shoulder but she was Michelle’s maid of honor. It sucked having the same best friend as your rival. I stayed in my room at the Command Center and pulled out a box. In this box were pictures, some of Hunter’s things...stuff like his jacket, his favorite CD, a t-shirt I had stolen from him...memories. Memories that used to make me smile but now only made me want to cry. I got up and locked my door so I wouldn’t be disturbed and then I did cry. I cried like I had never cried before. I didn’t know how I would ever move on. I mean I had dated other people besides Hunter, sure, but I had never been in love...except for Hunter. I pulled out a picture of Hunter and I that we took on the night of one of our anniversaries. We looked so happy together in that picture. I didn’t care what Hunter said, I knew in my heart that we would have a future...if only not for her. She may be a Ranger but I was convinced she was the worst kind of evil. She would break his heart. I would never.

I fell back on my bed and looked at the ceiling. Hunter had a wife and daughter now. What did I have? Zordon, Alpha, and a couple of Ranger teams in training. Some life. I decided I had to get out of the Command Center before I went crazy. I went for a walk.

Rocky

~~~~~

I was at my dojo working out. I knew no one would bug me today. At least that’s what I thought. I was lost in my own world when I heard a voice. I turned around. It was Adam...and Mina. Of course, I should have known they’d come to town for the wedding. Mina was Michelle’s close friend and guitar player.

“Are you ok?” Adam asked.

“Me? Yeah of course...fine. My wife is marrying the man she cheating on me with who is really the father of my daughter, but yeah, I’m fine.” I said hitting the punching bag.

“If you want me to stay with you I don’t have to go to the wedding. Mina said she’d go alone.” Adam said.

“No, go. Have fun. Give the happy couple my blessing.” I said hitting the punching bag harder.

“Mina, I’ll catch up to you later.” Adam said. She left and he looked at me. “What’s going on in your head? I know you can’t be ok with this.”

“I’ll tell you what’s going on in my head. I’m thinking what a fool I was to ever get involved with Michelle in the first place. I knew her track record but somehow I thought things would work. I don’t know how I was so blinded.” I said.

“But yet you still love her.”

“Like crazy. I wish it was me she would be with but...I am the one who asked for a divorce. I mean...I couldn't live with her lie but...I still love her madly.” I said.

“I know...it'll be ok...you still have Harley.”

“Do I? And for how long? At some point she'll accept Hunter as her father and I will be left with nothing. Hey, you like Blue Bay Harbor, right?”

“Yeah, I like it. I'd rather be here but Mina wants to live there.” Adam said.

“I'm thinking of moving there.” I said.

“Why? And what would you do with the dojo? You've owned this place for over 30 years.”

“I know. But I can't stay here and watch Hunter and Michelle raise my daughter.” I said.

“Just make sure you think it through before you do anything you'll regret.”

“I will...hey you should get to that wedding. I have paper work to do anyway.” I said.

“You sure?”

“Yeah...get out of here.” I said.

“Alright...I'll call you later.”

Adam walked out and I locked the door behind him. I went to my office and closed the door. I looked at a family photo of Michelle, Harley, and I. I started to cry. I felt like I'd lost my whole world.

Harley

~~~~~

On my mom's wedding day I was in charge of all the last minute things, along with Lindsey. Lindsey however seemed focused on something else. She was off in a corner talking to Aurora.

“Ladies, can I see some work getting done?” I asked

“Sorry Har...we are just working on another project.” Lindsey said.

“What project?” I asked.

“Promise not to tell?” Aurora asked.

“Ok, I promise.”

“You know LeAnn Omino?” Lindsey asked.

“Yeah, she's a friend of your father and Hunter.” I said.

“Right...well wouldn't she be perfect for Cam?” Lindsey asked.

“Oh, no...ok forget I asked. I want no part of your match making. I'll pretend I never heard that. Now back to work.” I said.

I finally got everyone sat where they were supposed to be and everything was perfect for my mom's entrance. I gave Aunt Kim the signal.

Michelle

~~~~~

The day of the wedding I was more nervous than I had ever been in my life. Tori, who I had selected as my maid of honor, was trying to keep me calm.

“Mich, it's going to be ok.” Tori said.

“I know, I've just been waiting so long marry Hunter and this day is finally here.” I said about to cry.

“I know...I know...we've all been waiting for this day to come.” Tori said

“Thank you for helping me put this all together.” I said hugging her.

“Hey, anything for my best friend.” She said hugging me back.

“OK ladies, it's show time.” Kim said peeking in the room.

I took a deep breath and headed out. I met up with Tommy, he was walking me down the isle.

“Hey” I said

“Oh my god...you look beautiful Mich.” He said smiling.

“Thanks...I'm so nervous.” I said.

“Don't be. Everything will be fine.” He said.

The bride's maids and grooms men headed out:

Dana/Carter

Andros/Haley

Jason/Kat

Dustin/Marah

Shane/Kim

Blake was already in his best man position with Hunter and Tori walked out herself.

Then it was my turn. We had decided to forgo the "Wedding March" for something more suitable for us. The song, "Your Everything" by Keith Urban came on and Tommy started to walk me down the isle.

I walked down the isle and saw all my friends. Everyone I cared about was there. I felt like the luckiest girl in the world. When he reached the end of the isle the minister said.

"Who gives this woman away?"

"I do." Tommy said. He kissed my cheek and hugged me and then handed me off to Hunter. I took Hunter's hand and the ceremony began. It was your basic wedding until we got to the vows. We had decided to write our own. I went first.

"Hunter Bradley, you have been the love of my life from the first second I saw you and I was blind not to follow my heart sooner. You are everything I could ever want and everything I could ever need. You make me so happy. I still remember the first time we met at the moto track. I know you were attracted to me even if you didn't want to be. I felt it. From the first time I saw you I knew you would change my life forever, I never would have guessed how much though. You are the best thing that has ever happened to me. We've definatly had our share of bumps in the road, but as we stand here today I know we've over come them and will continue to. Nobody, no matter how they tried to, was able to pull us apart. I will always love you Hunter and I promise I will always be true to you."

"Michelle, I tried so hard no to fall in love with you at first sight but I couldn't help it. You were are the love of my life and no matter how I tried to move on I always got pulled back to you. There are so many things I love about you. Little things, like the way your finger run through my hair or the way you love to make me dance in the rain as if it's a religious experience. Every little thing about you makes me love you more. From the soft loving look in your eyes when you look at me to the way you fight for what you believe in no matter the cost. You are so many things. You are gentle yet strong, wild and mild...you are everything and while we have had our share of people and objects in our way that is our past and our future is together. I promise you I will be by your side till death to us part. I love you."

We said the "I dos" and then the minister said, "You may now kiss the bride"

Hunter kissed me as everyone cheered.

We went to the limo and headed to the reception.

We got there and Hunter and I had the first dance to our wedding song. As we glided along the floor in each other's arms I felt like I was in heaven.

"We finally did it." I whispered.

"Yes we did...I love you Michelle. More than you can ever know." He whispered.

I was about to cry by this time. "I love you too."

"This feels so right, doesn't it Mrs. Bradley?"

"Yes I think it does Mr. Bradley."

The song ended and we sat together and watched the guests until it was time to eat. We ate and then did the cake. Of course Hunter and I couldn't resist stuffing it each others face. After the cake we left to go change into normal clothes.

Allison

~~~~~

I noticed Kristy and Logan dancing quite a bit and it was starting to bug me. They looked too close. I went over to them.

"Can I cut in?" I asked.

"Oh, Allison...next song ok?" Logan said.

"We need to talk Logan." I said.

“Later.” He said.  
“NOW!” I said pulling him away from Kristy.  
“Ok, fine.” He said following me. We went outside into the lobby.  
“What’s going on with Kristy and you?” I asked  
“Nothing, we’re just friends.” He said.  
“Just friends...that’s all? You guys look awfully close.” I said. He looked guilty. “Are you sure you’re just friends...you haven’t done anything with her?”  
“Well...I kissed her.” He finally admitted.  
“You what?! You kissed her? How could you?”  
“Well, we never really go out...I mean are we even in a relationship? I’m not sure what we are.” He said.  
“Let me clarify things for you then, yes I considered you my boyfriend until about 30 seconds ago. Now you are free and clear to do whatever you want with Kristy...wait you did that anyway...just...get away from me. I’m done with you.” I said storming off.

Aurora

~~~~~  
This wedding was so great. I watched Tony and Mel dance. They looked so happy. I found Steven and asked him to dance.
“Steven?”
“Yeah Aurora?”
“I’m not so sure this going slow is working.”
“Why?”
“Because I want to tell the world we’re together.”
“So do I Aurora...”
“Maybe we should tell the others when we get home.”
“That might be for the best.” He said as Lindsey came over.
“Hey Aurora, time to do it.” She said.
“Oh right...I’ll be back later Steven.” I said kissing his cheek.
“Ok, have fun.” He said as I left with Lindsey and Mel.

Harley

~~~~~  
I admit, the wedding was very nice, and mom looked so happy. At the reception I was talking to Kristy and Allison when Aaron walked over. “Dance with me?” he asked. He knew I couldn’t say no in front of his sister so I walked to the dance floor with him.  
“Thank you.” He said.  
“Don’t mention it.” I said.  
“Harley...I’m so sorry for everything. I’ve been a first class jerk and I don’t blame you for never wanting to see me again, but I do care about you and I always will.” He said.  
I looked around, nothing big was happening. “Let’s go for a walk.” I said.  
“Ok.” He said.  
We headed outside and walked around the parking lot. “Listen, Aaron...I do care about you but you hurt me so much.” I said.  
“I know, and I’ll never forgive myself for that...but please don’t shut me out of your life...I...I love you Harley.”  
I looked at him. I had wanted to hear that for so long. “I love you too Aaron.” I said. He leaned in and kissed me. It felt so right. We were still kissing when I heard a voice.  
“About time!” Mel said.  
“I was beginning to wonder if these guys would ever get over themselves.” Lindsey said.  
“We were just leaving...where are you girls taking me?” LeAnn asked.  
\*Match making\* I thought to myself. “We were just going in.” I said. Aaron and I walked back in and spent the rest of the evening dancing together.

Lindsey

~~~~~

At the reception Haley and Ryan were dancing together. Our work there was very much done. However, I was determined to get Cam and LeAnn together and the only way was to pretend we didn't like the food at the wedding and get LeAnn to take us out to eat. Aurora already had called Cam to "check on him" and found out where he'd be eating dinner. We walked into the diner and LeAnn saw Cam before we did.

"Cameron Watanabe? Oh god, it's been years!" she said going over to sit with him. I smiled at Mel and Aurora and we sat at a different table.

"LeAnn Omino, wow...it has been awhile. You look great." He said.

"Thanks, so do you" she said.

"How have you been?" he asked.

"I'm ok. How are you?"

"I've been better, but I'm sure you don't wanna hear about my problems."

"Hey, what are old friends for? Tell me all about it."

I smiled, now for part 2 of the plan.

"LeAnn, we've decided we want McDonalds instead. But don't worry about it. We're just gonna walk. It's close by. Afterwards we'll catch a cab back to the reception. You stay and catch up with Cam." I said.

"You sure?"

"Yeah totally." Mel said.

"OK...see you girls later."

"Bye LeAnn, bye Cam." I said

We caught a cab and just went back to the reception satisfied that nature would take it's course from there.

Cam

~~~~~

I was sitting alone when LeAnn walked in. It was very nice to see an old friend. When she asked me about my problems I wanted nothing more than to open up to her. After the girls left that's exactly what I did. She knew about Hunter and I so it made things easier.

"I just feel so hurt...you know like I wasn't good enough for him to commit to." I said.

"Oh Cam, you are totally good enough. Hunter is just blind. Believe me, Michelle isn't my favorite person in the world either. But you can't force him to be with you...he's hurt you so many times anyway. Maybe it's just time to move on." She said.

"Move on? To who?"

"I don't know...there's plenty of people who want you" she said.

"Right. I'm a techno geek."

"If it makes you feel any better I always had a major crush on you."

"Really? How funny. I always had a crush on you." I said smiling.

"You're kidding! Why didn't you ever tell me?"

"Look at you, and look at me. That's why."

"Cam, your self esteem is too low. If you weren't on the rebound right now I would be all over you."

We ended up going for a walk then back to her hotel where we talked all night. I knew I was rebounding but when I was over Hunter I was sure I'd ask LeAnn out.

Michelle

~~~~~

When we came back Tommy insisted on dancing with me. I went with him.

"You look happier than I've ever seen you." He said.

"I am. I'm very happy Tommy."

"No regrets?"

"No, not one."

"Good. I'm proud of you. You made a very hard decision and you had to be worried how everyone around you would take it but you followed your heart anyway. I think you made the right choice."

"Thank you Tommy, that means so much to hear." I said.

"I love you little sister."

"I love you too."

“I think your other big brother wants a dance too.” Tommy said handing me off to Jason.
“So, what you think the third times a charm?” he asked.
“Here’s hoping. I really do feel like this is it.” I said.
“I think so too. You guys belong together.” Jason said.
“You’re not mad at me for hurting Rocky?”
“No...he’s the one who left you, besides, anyone can see you and Hunter are meant to be.”
“Really?”
“Oh yeah...it’s one of those destiny things, like Kat and I and Tommy and Kim and Tori and Blake...you can’t fight destiny.”
“I should know, I tried.”
“And you lost.”
“Oh well, I’m happy now.”
“Good. That’s all I want is to see you happy.”
“Thank you Jason.” I said as the song ended.

At the end of the night Hunter and I said goodbye to all our friends and headed to a hotel. We were planning on going to Sydney for our honeymoon and our flight left the next day.

Harley

~~~~~

That night I spent the night at (deep breath) Uncle Blake and Aunt Tori’s house. I’m still adjusting to them being by Aunt and Uncle but they are. Anyway I stayed with Lindsey and Aurora. They seemed quite pleased with how their plan turned out.  
“You should have seen LeAnn’s face light up when she saw him.” Lindsey said.  
“Yeah...it was great, and Cam’s face...I don’t think I’ve ever seen one person so happy to see another person.” Aurora said.  
“You guys are too much...well I do hope Cam ends up happy...now if only my dad were that happy.” I said.  
“He’ll move on Har...” Lindsey said  
“I hope so. I’m really worried about him.” I said.  
“It’ll be ok.” Aurora said.  
“So how long you guys gonna stay in town?” I asked.  
“We’re leaving tomorrow. It’s sure gonna be weird going back down to 5 Rangers.” Aurora said.  
“Well you guys are welcome back anytime.” Lindsey said.  
“Totally, you guys really saved us. Thanks.” I said.  
“No problem...and you guys are welcome in Turtle Cove anytime.” Aurora said.  
We all talked awhile longer before turning off the lights.

Aaron

~~~~~

When I walked in the house I was so happy. Harley was finally my girlfriend, life was good. Steven and I were happily chatting as we headed to my room. Then we heard crying coming from Allison’s room.
“You go ahead, I’m gonna go check on her.” I said.
Steven nodded. I went in Ally’s room.
“Hey you ok?” I asked
“No.”
“Why are you crying?”
“Because Logan Collins is a jerk.”
“What did Logan do?”
“He kissed Kristy!”
“He what?! Oh god, I’m so sorry Ally.” I said hugging her.
“I cared about him so much Aaron...so much.”
“I know...god I’m sorry.” I said. She put her head in my lap and I brushed her hair with my hand like I used to when we were kids and she’d cry over a bully or something. I stayed with her till she fell asleep then I went back to my room.

“Everything ok?” Steven asked.
“Logan cheated on her with Kristy.” I said
“Kristy? Oh my...woah.” Steven said.
“Yeah...It’s a good thing you guys are leaving tomorrow or there would be a major cat fight.” I said.
“Yeah...I’ll say...too bad we didn’t leave with our parents after the wedding. This might have been avoided.”
“I can’t believe we defeated Raven.” I said changing the subject.
“I know...I’m happy for you guys. It should lighten your work load.”
“Yeah...thanks to you guys.”
“We should get some sleep. I have to wake up early.” Steven said.
“Ok...goodnight.” I said.

Logan

~~~~~

Kristy and I walked into the mansion.  
“Logan, we need to talk.”  
“Ok.”  
“You told me there was nothing tying you to Allison.”  
“I...I’m sorry Kristy...I just wanted to kiss you so bad and I knew you wouldn’t let me if you knew.”  
“Oh, so you lied to me. You know me Logan, if there’s one thing I hate it’s betrayal, and that includes lying. Goodnight.” She said running to her room and slamming the door.  
“Kristy!” I called. It was no use. I went to my room, feeling like the stupidest guys alive, and I went to sleep.

Alex

~~~~~

I was really missing Cali with all the wedding and couple stuff so Richie was keeping me company. We cut out of the reception early and caught a move then went back to my place.
“It’s too bad you have to leave tomorrow.” I said.
“Yeah it is...but you guys are welcome to visit Turtle Cove anytime.” He said.
“Yeah maybe we can go help you get rid of that Acacia girl.”
“That would be great. Oh look at the time. I should get to sleep.” Richie said.
“Ok...goodnight.”

Mel

~~~~~

Crystal and I walked into my house and found Haley and Uncle Ryan cuddled on the sofa. She had decided to take time off work and go vacation in Turtle Cove for a few weeks. I was happy for Uncle Ryan and even though she was trying to avoid getting her hopes up I know Crystal was happy too. We went to my room.

“Hey, Mel...” Crystal said.  
“Yeah?”  
“I’m really sorry about how I acted. I shouldn’t have turned this into a competition. You’re my cousin and...I was horrible.”  
“It’s ok Crys...it’s over now and we can focus on the future. Consider the past forgotten”  
“Thanks Mel. You’re the best.” She said hugging me.  
I hugged her. “Now let’s get to sleep. You have an early flight.”  
“Ok, goodnight.” She said.

The next morning the Genesis and Neo teams met up at the Command Center.

“Neo Rangers, thank you for your help. It is appreciated beyond words. To show our appreciation we give to you the Armand Crystal. Your Sensei will know what to do with it. May the power protect you in your future battles.” Zordon said.  
“Thank you Zordon.” Kristy said.

We took the Neo Rangers to the airport.

“We’ll miss you guys.” Lindsey said.

“I promise to keep in touch.” Aurora said.

“You guys are welcome back anytime.” Alex said.

“Thank you...next time you should come visit us.” Richie said.

“Maybe we will. It would be fun to see Turtle Cove.” Aaron said.

“Acacia wouldn’t know what hit her.” Steven said.

“Good luck with her.” Tony said.

“Thanks. Good luck with Viper.” Kristy said.

“Have fun on your trip Aunt Haley.” Lindsey said.

“Yeah and keep in touch.” Blake said.

“Of course. I promise” Haley said.

“Bye Uncle Ryan.” I said.

“Bye Melody, you take care.”

“Bye Uncle Carter...Aunt Dana.” Crystal said.

“Bye girl.” Mom said.

“Bye Crystal...I love you.” I said.

“I love you too Melody...bye” Crystal said.

Logan was standing back watching, as was Allison. Harley was on the other side of the airport seeing her mom and Hunter off.

We had a big group hug and the Neo Rangers board the plane. The last few days had been insane.

“Daddy?”

“Yeah Angel?”

“Let’s go home”

**Disclaimer: Power Rangers and related characters belong to Saban/Disney/Toei/whoever else but not me. Michelle and the Genesis team, are my own creations based on Power Rangers. This story maybe reprinted anywhere as long as I am notified and this disclaimer is attached.**

PRG 26: “Moving On”

MotoBlue: So you guys all made it back ok?

WhiteMermaid: Yeah, for the most part. Something is wrong with Kristy but I don't know what.

MotoBlue: Maybe it has to do with Allison and Logan. They have been acting weird too.

WhiteMermaid: Yeah, I think something happened with them. I guess they'll talk when they're ready.

MotoBlue: Yeah.

WhiteMermaid: Oh yeah...I heard Harley and Aaron got together. I'm sorry.

MotoBlue: Nah, don't be. They are finally happy. I'm happy for them. Besides my thing for Aaron was only a little crush. Really, it's no big. I'll find someone else to crush on.

WhiteMermaid: Of course you will.

MotoBlue: Have you and Steven told the others yet?

WhiteMermaid: No...we're still trying to decide the best way to do that. I'll let you know how it goes.

MotoBlue: Totally. Anyway I have to go. Harley and I have a Moto meet and she's waiting on me.

WhiteMermaid: Her mom and Hunter are still in Sydney?

MotoBlue: Yeah.

WhiteMermaid: Alright...I'll talk to you later. Bye.

MotoBlue: Bye.

I signed off and sighed. I really wished Aurora lived closer to Angel Grove. I needed a best friend really badly.

“LINDSEY COME ON!” Harley called.

“Coming!” I called back. I grabbed my helmet and ran downstairs.

“About time, we're gonna be late.” Harley said.

“Just chill out. We don't even have to take our bikes. My dad did that earlier.” I said.

“Whatever...hey did he get me a number? Now that I have my own bike I'll need a number.” Harley said.

“Yeah, I think so.” I said.

“I hope it's 23. That was Mr. Brooks' number when he raced and I had that number as a temp.” she said.

“I don't know.” I said.

“Aunt Tori!” Harley called.

“Sorry, I'm coming...let's go.” Mom said.

We all piled into Mom's Lexus SUV and went to the track. We found my dad and our bike.

“Uncle Blake, did you get my number?” Harley asked.

“Yeah, you're number 11.” Dad said.

“11? Great. Hunter's number. Oh well.” She said sighing as she got her bike and went to the starting line.

“You think she'll ever accept Uncle Hunter?” I asked

“I do...it will just take time.” Dad said.

“I hope you're right...I'm gonna go.” I said.

“OK...good luck.” Dad said kissing my head. I went to the starting line and Harley and I waited for the race to start.

The race started and it was clear that no one stood a chance against Harley and I. We were both very good...however Harley was amazing competition. I wasn't used to this. Neither was she. As the race got close to finishing it was still very close but I pulled a head and Harley clipped me with her bike causing me to momentarily lose control. She crossed the finish line and I was a few seconds behind. I wasn't too happy with this. I found her in the pit area.

“What do you think you're doing?” I cried.

“Racing.” She said.

“That was dirty racing Harley. You clipped me.” I said angry.

“I did not. You're just a sore loser.” Harley said.

“Whatever. You're the one who can't stand to lose. You could have made me crash” I said

“I didn't do anything!” Harley cried.

“I'm out of here.” I said taking off without so much as a word to my parents.

I was fuming so I just walked around. I made my way to the park. I slowed down and tried to cool off. That's when I heard what sounded like crying. I went in the direction of the sound and found someone by the lake. It was a guy and he was sitting there crying. I walked up behind him.

"Excuse me, are you alright?" I asked

The man stopped crying, apparently startled. "Fine." He said looking up. It was Viper!

"Viper?!" I cried.

"Lindsey? Great" he mumbled. I took a fighting stance. "Don't worry. I won't be attacking you. I'm not up for a fight."

I relaxed. "Oh? Um..." it only seemed right to ask, "Is everything ok?"

"No. My mom is dead thanks to you and your family and friends, not that that's a huge loss. I never liked her much in the first place, and my dad is still in a coma, again, thanks to you and your friends." He said.

"Um...not to be too technical but that wasn't me. Your father was already in a coma by the time I came along. I never did find out how that happened though." I said

"It was Harley who did it. She used a lightning ribbon to electrocute him." Viper explained.

"Oh wow...um...that must have been horrible." I said. I didn't know why but I felt bad for him. I sat down next to him.

"So do you think he'll wake up?"

"I don't know. I hope so. I wanted that crystal to help heal him but...well we both were around for that one." he said.

"Well for what's it's worth I really am sorry. But...um..." I sighed, "I am here if you ever wanna talk without blowing me up or something"

He smiled. He looked so good when he smiled, "Thanks...I don't think anyone has ever offered friendship to me before."

"Hmm...yeah. Have you ever considered re-enrolling at AGHS and giving up this villain gig?" I asked.

"No. I have a mission and I have to fulfill it." He said.

"Why? You could pick your own destiny." I said.

"No. I can't do that." He said.

"Alright, alright. Fine. I'm just saying, you have a lot of potential. You're obviously smart and good looking and charming and you have some sense of emotion...you could go far if not for the hatred thing." I said.

He looked at me. "If I didn't know any better I'd say a Power Ranger has a crush on me." He said.

I turned red...was I really flirting with Viper? I guess I was. Now to deny it. "Me? No way. I know what you did to my cousin."

"So then you felt nothing?" he asked.

"When?" I asked.

"When I did this..." he said kissing me.

\*Woah, Lindsey...dude, Viper is kissing you...what do I do?\* I thought to myself. I decided to kiss him back. It only seemed natural. The kiss finally broke. I scooted back.

"I have to go" I said starting to get up but he grabbed my wrist.

"You do feel something." He said.

"I can't. We're enemies." I said

"It doesn't have to be that way. You could switch sides."

"So could you but we both know that isn't happening. I can't betray my friends." I said. He kissed me again. I started to kiss him back but pulled away, "Dude, stop that."

"Why? You like it don't you?" he asked.

"Of course but...I can't think when you do that." I said.

"What if we kept battles separate from our friendship?" he asked.

"You mean in civilian form be friends but in battle form continue as enemies?" I asked.

"Exactly." He said.

I gave this some thought. It was worth a try, and maybe at some point I would really be able to change him. "Ok." I said.

Viper

~~~~~

By now I'm sure you're wondering what I was on. I had just asked the Blue Ranger out basically. If you're thinking the only reason I did it is because of ulterior motives you'd be right.

Think about it. This was killing two birds with one stone. My main purpose was to make Harley jealous. I still cared about her and wanted her back. If that didn't work I might be able to make the Blue Ranger turn on the others. And if everything went perfect Lindsey and Harley would eventually hate each other so much they wouldn't be able to look at each other, much less fight on the same team. All I had to do was make sure the Blue Ranger thought I liked her.

"Great." I said to Lindsey.

"I really do have to go now." She said.

"OK. See you later." I said kissing her again.

"OK...bye." She said running off.

I smiled, this would be perfect.

Lindsey

~~~~~

This was way past weird, I was all but dating Viper. One thing for sure, I couldn't tell the others. They would never understand. I ran back to my house. Mom and Dad were inside.

"Is everything ok?" Mom asked.

"Yeah, you took off fast" Dad said.

"Sorry." I said.

"I saw what Harley did on the track." Dad said.

"Did you ask her about it?" I asked.

"No. I was waiting for you...HARLEY COME HERE!" Dad called.

Harley came running in the room, "Yes Uncle Blake?"

"We saw what happened on the track. Care to explain?" Dad asked.

"Not you too! I didn't do anything!" she cried.

"You clipped her." Dad said.

"I did not! She's a sore loser!" Harley exclaimed.

"Harley, we all saw it." Mom said.

"Oh fine. Whatever. I knew I should have stayed with my dad. I'm out of here." She said running out of the house.

Harley

~~~~~

I couldn't believe them! I was so angry! I ran to my dad's dojo. Adam and Mina were in there talking to him. I heard them in the office when I walked in.

"I think this is for the best Adam. I'll move to Blue Bay and get a fresh start." I heard dad say. This couldn't be...Dad moving?! I ran in the office.

"Daddy no! You can't move!" I cried

"Harley," he said startled, "I didn't know you were here...I think we need to talk."

"I'll say." I said.

"Can I have a second?" he asked Adam.

"Yeah, sure. Come on Mina." Adam said leading her out of the office.

I closed the door and sat down. "What is going on Daddy?" I asked.

"Princess...ever since this mess with your mother and Hunter started I haven't been happy at all. I don't think I can be as long as I stay here because this is all a reminder of my old life. I need a new start. I talked to Adam and he's willing to go in with me to open a new Dojo in Blue Bay Harbor." Dad explained.

"Ok, fine. I'm going too." I said.

"You can't." he said.

"Sure I can! I can transfer to Blue Bay High, it'll be great." I said.

"You're forgetting one thing. You can't transfer your powers even if you wanted to. You and your mother are the only holders of Purple Ranger power." Dad pointed out.

I sighed, he was right. I ran over and hugged him as I started to cry. "But I'll miss you so much."

He held me. "I know Princess...I'll miss you too...leaving you is the only drawback to leaving but I have to do this."
"What's gonna happen to the Blue Dragon?" I asked.
"I talked to Jason and Tommy, they are gonna buy me out and keep it open. They said if I ever come back they'll sale it back at the same price."
I took a deep breath. "If this will make you happy then I'm behind you Daddy."
He smiled. "Thank you Harley. I needed to hear that."
"How soon are you leaving?" I asked
"Tomorrow."
"Tomorrow?! I figured at least a week!" I said.
"I need to leave before your mother gets back and she's getting back in three days." He said.
I sighed hard and held back tears. "Ok."
"No matter where I am Princess, I love you very, very much." He said.
"I love you too Daddy. Can I stay with you tonight?" I asked.
"Sure, call Blake and tell him so he and Tori don't worry about you. I'll take you back on my way out of town." He said.
I nodded. "OK." I called Uncle Blake and filled him in. He was cool with everything.

That night Dad and I went to dinner, the movies, mini golfing, go-carting, and anything else we could fit in. We just spent a lot of time together.

At dinner I filled Dad in on what happened with Lindsey.
"Well do you think you might have side swiped her?" Dad asked.
"No...I mean I was trying to pull ahead and I took a sharp turn and I hit something but I don't think it was her." I said.
"You don't think? Maybe you did hit her." Dad said.
I sighed, "I suppose it is possible...ok so I probably did hit her."
"Ok then, you should apologize and move on. It isn't good to have this unrest in the team." Dad said.
I nodded. "Ok, I'll handle it tomorrow."

After we were done we went back to the Dojo, Dad was living in the apartment above the Dojo. We watched ESPN for awhile then Daddy tucked me in and went to bed himself. After Dad closed my door I cried and cried. I didn't know how I could live without him in my life everyday. I loved my dad so much. He had always been there for me. Mom had her own life but Daddy made me his life. I would miss him so very much. I finally cried myself to sleep.

PRG 27 – “Is it Love?”

“Allison can you get the door?” Mom called.

“Yeah, sure” I said going to the door. I opened it. Harley was there with tears in her eyes. Now Harley is far from my favorite person, but she was still a friend and I was worried. “Har? Are you alright?” I asked. She shook her head.

“What’s wrong?” I asked.

“My dad is moving to Blue Bay Harbor.” She said as she started to cry.

“Oh my god. I’m so sorry.” I said. If there was one thing I knew about Harley it’s how much she loves her father. I knew it must have been tearing her up to have him move.

“Is Aaron home?” she asked.

“Yeah, come on in and sit. I’ll get him.” I said running upstairs. I heard Aaron talking in a heated tone through his bedroom door.

“You might be my best friend but she’s my sister man, and you really hurt her...for what? For a weekend fling? No I don’t think I can talk to you right now.” I heard him say. I smiled. He was sticking up for me. I finally knocked on the door. “Come in!” he called.

I walked in and Aaron was hanging up the phone, “Hey, Harley is here and she’s really upset. Her dad is moving to Blue Bay Harbor and she’s really torn up. She needs you.” I explained.

“Rocky is moving to Blue Bay Harbor?” he asked. I nodded. “Wow. Poor Har.” He said running downstairs as the phone rang.

I decided to answer it. “Hello?”

“Allison? Hey...we need to talk...please don’t hang up.” Logan said.

“Give me one good reason not to.” I said.

“Because...I care about you. I’m really sorry.” Logan said.

“You care about me? Yeah you made that really obvious when you kissed Kristy.”

“It was in the heat of the moment.”

“Right, I believe it. Logan I’m not blind. I saw how you two acted. The only reason I’m getting this begging act and she isn’t is because I’m here and she’s not...unless you are telling her the same thing and you’re playing us both again. I have nothing more to say to you Logan. Goodbye.” I said hanging up.

Lindsey

~~~~~

“Viper?” I called in a whisper. He had e-mailed me asking me if I would meet him in this secluded part of the park where we wouldn’t be seen. I got there but didn’t see him. “Viper?” I called again just as softly.

“Over here.” He finally said. I jumped at the sound of his voice. “Hey, sorry didn’t mean to scare you. Come over here.” He said taking my hand. He led me to a spot where he had set up a picnic.

“Oh wow, this is beautiful.” I said

“Thanks. I figured since we can’t exactly go out and eat together this would be the next best thing.” He said.

“I love it.” I said sitting down on the blanket he had set out.

We ate and then talked for hours. I never realized what a cool person Viper really was. He was so smart and emotive. I really was beginning to like him. I decided to try to turn him to the light side before it was too late.

“Hey, come with me.” I said.

“Where are we going?” he asked.

“Just come on.” I said taking his hand and pulling him with me. I took him to the beach. It was the prettiest spot I knew. I hoped I could open his eyes with the beauty of the Earth. I found these huge rocks the climb up on. I started to go up.

“What are we doing?” he asked.

“Follow me.” I said. He did and we got to the top of the rock formation. The view was really great. “Isn’t this amazing? Look over there is a school of dolphins. And up there, a flock of seagulls, and look how blue the water is, listen to the waves crash” I said

He looked around. "It is nice up here."

We stayed up there awhile then I jumped off the rocks into the sand.  
"Lindsey!" Viper called when I jumped. I landed without a problem.  
"What?" I asked.  
"I thought you would get hurt." He said.  
"Nah, it's not that far. Come on!" I called.  
He jumped off and I took his hand and we ran along the beach jumping waves.

After awhile I looked at the time. It was getting late. "I have to go home Viper."  
"OK...see you later...I had fun today." He said.  
I smiled. "So did I...see you later."  
He kissed me and I took off.

Viper

~~~~~

My plan couldn't go worse! I was actually falling for that little Blue Ranger! She was just so damn cute and sweet and totally amazing. This couldn't happen. I had to launch a huge attack before anything worse happened. I went home and put together a huge army of Versai and resurrected Frogger and Lizzor. Angel Grove would be mine very soon and both Lindsey and Harley would be history. I unleashed my new army on Angel Grove and waited.

Harley

~~~~~

I was cuddled in Aaron's arms. I was really glad to have him right now.  
"I can't believe he's gone." I said crying still.  
"I know but you'll see him a lot." Aaron said  
"Maybe...but it won't be the same" I said as our communicators went off.  
"Yeah Zordon?" Aaron answered.  
"Aaron, you, Allison, and Harley must get to the park immediately. Viper has launched a major attack. He's resurrected Frogger and Lizzor as well as sent 200 Versai to help. The others are already there and need your help." Zordon said.  
"Ok, we're on our way." Aaron said, "Allison come on!" he called. Allison ran downstairs.  
"Yeah?" she asked.  
"We gotta go. Viper is back." Aaron explained.  
"Let's do it." She said.  
"Genesis Evolution!" we all called.

We got to the park and sure enough the attack was larger than any we had ever seen.  
"This is crazy!" Allison said.  
"I agree, what is Viper thinking?" Lindsey said.  
"Um, that he wants to annihilate us" I said.  
"Girls, stop chatting...focus." Tony said.  
"We need a strategy...split up. We have to divide their army." Alex said.  
"You're right...Alex, Aaron, distract Lizzor. Lindsey and Mel, take a group of Versai over there. Allison and Logan, lead that group of Versai to that side of the park, Harley you help me with Frogger." Tony said.  
"Right." We all said splitting up.

We took on Frogger.  
"He's ever uglier than before." I said using my staff to slash at him. He tossed me back.  
"Harley!" Tony called.  
"I'm ok." I said.  
"Saba, any suggestion?" Tony asked the interactive sword.  
"Perhaps if you go at him from the side Tony." Saba suggested.  
Tony tried that and was rejected. He was blasted and landed near me. "Ok anymore bright idea?"

“You’re on your own.” Saba said.

Allison

~~~~~  
I couldn’t believe Tony paired me with Logan, but we had a job to do so I didn’t complain. We were leading some of the Versai away from the others, and when I said “some” I mean about 100, give or take. I was going to blast one when Logan stepped up and started fighting them.

“Get out of my way.” I said.

“I’m fighting here.” He said.

“I’m going to blast them” I said.

“Works faster if you just fight them.”

“You’re impossible Logan.”

“I’m just doing my job here.”

“You’re being a pain in my ass. Now move.”

“What is your problem?” he asked.

“The problem is you, you’re always in my way, you just try messing with me.”

“I do not try to mess with you...this is about Kristy again isn’t it?”

“Why would I care about that? I mean at least I know the kind of person you are now and better now than later when I might have actually cared for you.”

“You cared for you...you still do”

“I do not. I never did. You were just someone to pass time with. Now move it.” I said

“Not until you admit you care about me.”

“Not gonna happen.” I said as we were both attacked by several Versai. We were blasted.

“Way to go. If you had only moved” I said getting up.

“ME? This was your fault!” Logan said.

Alex

~~~~~  
We were leading Lizzor away from the monster, somewhat successfully.

“Hey lizard face ready for round two?” Aaron said.

“Yeah we took you out once, we’ll do it again.” I said.

“Don’t be so sure Rangers. You under-estimate me.” Lizzor said trying to blast Aaron. Aaron dodged. Then Lizzor acted as if he would blast me but turned and got Aaron at the last second.

“Aaron!” I called running over to him. I got blasted too. Before either of us could get up we were blasted again.

Lindsey

~~~~~  
I didn’t understand why Viper would do this. I mean I knew we were still enemies, but this was brutal. He was trying to kill us!

Anyway, Mel and I led an army of 100 or so Versai away from the others. It was intense, there were just too many.

“Rangers, back to the Command Center. We need to regroup.” Tony said over the communicator.

We teleported back.

“Zordon, that’s intense. There’s so many.” Harley said.

“How are we suppose to defeat that many? We’re severely out numbered.” Tony said.

“I know and I have called for some back up. Until the back up arrives you will have to stay here. It is too risky for you to fight right now. You must let your powers recharge.” Zordon said.

“Right.” Tony said. We spread out throughout the Command Center. Allison walked over to Tony.

“Listen Tony, I know you’re leader, but don’t pair me with Logan ever again.” Allison said.

“What are you complaining about? That was all you!” Logan said.

“Me? You’re the one who was in my way.” Allison snapped.

“You’re impossible!” Logan shouted.

“Enough you two. You are both Rangers and when you are morphed any and all differences must be put a side. Now I don’t want to hear another word out of either of you unless it will help the team in some way. Understood?” Tony said.

“Yes.” Logan and Allison mumbled.

“As for the rest of you, we have to focus here. That means less chatter on the battle field and more action. This isn’t a game anymore. Viper is serious and is raising the stakes, we need to respond to that accordingly. Does everybody understand?” Tony asked.

“Yes.” We all said.

“But at the same time don’t over do it. We need to conserve energy. Don’t use more energy than needs to be used.” Harley added.

“Good point.” Tony said.

“So where’s out back-up?” Harley asked.

“She has just arrived.” Zordon said as a flash of silver light rushed in.

Everyone gasped.

“Cali?” Alex wondered aloud.

PRG 28- "Unwanted"

The sliver light cleared and I couldn't believe my eyes. It was Calypso. It really was her. My precious Cali was here on Earth.

"Good to be back." She said smiling.

"Cal." I said running to her. She met me in the middle and I wrapped her in my arms. We hugged for the longest time.

"Alex" she whispered holding on to me.

"I really hate to break up you're reunion but there's an army attacking Angel Grove." Tony said.

"Right..." I said finally letting go of her.

"OK, so one Ranger is gonna even the odds?" Harley asked.

"Yes. Together you can form a Megazord unlike any ever seen." Zordon said.

"Um, wouldn't that mean escalating a battle?" Harley asked.

"No. Viper has followed my expectations. He has made Lizzor and Frogger both grow. You will handle them. Cam will hold off the Versai until you can get there." Zordon explained.

"Alright, let's do this! Ready Cali?" Tony asked

"Ready" she said.

"OK..."

"Genesis Evolution!"

"Samurai Storm, Ranger Form!"

We all came together and formed the Genesis Ultrazord. It was amazing and we took out Frogger and Lizzor in no time. Then we went to help Cam. Took some time but the Versai were soon defeated.

After the work was done I pulled Cali with me to get her away from the others.

"How long can you stay this time?" I asked.

"Only a couple of days." She said.

"You staying with your Aunt and Uncle?" I asked.

She nodded. "Yeah"

"Let's go. I want to spend some time with you." I said.

"Ok, let's go." She said. We took off.

Lindsey

~~~~~

I was relieved that the battle was over. It wasn't an easy one but it was over and we won. I had to find out what Viper was thinking though. We all went back to the Command Center, minus Cali and Alex. I still hadn't met Cali but I figured that could wait.

"You did well Rangers." Zordon said.

"Thank you." Harley said.

"Now Harley, Lindsey...your parents need to speak with you. You must go to Lindsey's." Zordon said.

"Ok." Harley and I said confused. We teleported out.

We got back to my house and Uncle Hunter and my new Aunt Michelle were there.

"Oh you guys are back." Harley said.

"Yeah, we came back early because we have some news and couldn't wait to tell everyone." Aunt Michelle said.

"Ok so what is it?" Harley asked.

"Well...I'm pregnant." Aunt Michelle said.

"Oh wow, that's so great!" I cried, "Congratulations Uncle Hunter!" I hugged him.

"Is Hunter the father or is it Daddy?" Harley asked.

"No. Hunter is the father. We know that for sure." Aunt Michelle said.

"Wow, that's amazing." Mom said.

"Congratulations" Dad said hugging Uncle Hunter and Aunt Michelle.

Harley was being very quiet.

“Are you ok?” Aunt Michelle asked.

“Fine. Just fine. I mean why wouldn’t I be? I find out after 15 years he’s my dad, my parents get divorce and the father I’ve always known moves away. Now to top it all off my mom is having another baby with my birth father. Oh I’m great. But may I make a suggestion? Don’t lie to this baby about him being her father. It’s not a motherly thing to do.” Harley said running out of the house.

“Harley!” Aunt Michelle called after her.

“Let her go Mich. She needs time to process this.” Uncle Hunter said.

“She’ll come around.” Mom said.

“In the mean time...I...I have an errand to run. See you all later...congratulations again Uncle Hunter, Aunt Michelle.” I said taking off too.

I wanted to go the

I went to the spot in the park where I met Viper before.

“Viper!” I called in a whisper, “Viper I know you’re hiding around her somewhere, come out!”

“Why are you looking for Viper?” I heard someone ask. I spun around, it was Allison.

“Oh um...” I stuttered.

“Don’t tell me you’re seeing him now too. What is it with you Bradleys and Viper?” Allison said.

“What? She’s dating Viper?” Aaron said walking up.

“I...I...he’s....really he’s not that bad. He has a good side and I really like him” I said

“Are you that dumb? I mean seriously, he has tried to kill us more than once. Maybe you shouldn’t be a Ranger if you don’t know the right side to fight for.” Allison said.

“No, I just...”

“I think we should let Tony and Zordon decide about this. My thoughts are you won’t have your powers more than a day.” Allison said walking away with Aaron.

I sighed. Ok so I was about to lose my powers on top of everything else.

“VIPER GET YOUR BUTT HERE NOW! I KNOW YOU’RE LURKING SOMEWHERE AROUND HERE!” I screamed

“Not to bright are you?” I heard a voice say from behind me. I turned and saw Viper.

“What?” I asked.

“You actually think I liked you? You’re a fool.” He said.

“What?”

“I was using you...only using you to get to Harley. After the attack I don’t think that plan will work so I have no more use for you.” He said laughing evilly.

“What? No...Viper you don’t mean that.” I said about to cry.

“I do mean that. Besides, now you’re divided the team for me. That will make my work easier. Thank you for all your help.” Viper said disappearing.

“NO! Viper come back!” I cried. I fell to the ground sobbing.

Viper

~~~~~

After I left Lindsey I had a feeling I had never felt before. It didn’t feel good but I couldn’t decide what it was. Maybe food poisoning. Then it hit me. I was feeling guilt! Me, Viper, I was feeling guilt for hurting Lindsey. This just wouldn’t do. I had to ignore this feeling and continue with my plan. I had to get my father to wake up.

Harley

~~~~~

I was sitting at the lake crying. My life was falling apart. Then I began to think...how would they feel if I wasn’t around anymore? What would happen if I killed myself? The Purple power wouldn’t even be lost because Mom had a new heir on the way. I had no purpose any more. Aaron would move on easily. My friends would be fine with Cali back. No need for me. I pulled a pocket knife I carried around with me and I cut my wrists. I laid back and looked at the sky as I felt blood ooze quickly from my wrists. Soon the blood was gushing. I made no moves for help. I just laid on the ground,

arms stretched to the side. I felt myself begin to weaken. Soon everything went black.

Allison

~~~~~

I filled Zordon in on what I saw.

“Allison, I think you should give Lindsey a chance to explain.” Zordon said.

“But what if she leads Viper into the Command Center. She can’t be trusted if she trusts him.” I argued.

“Let me talk to Lindsey. I will figure this out.” Zordon said. I sighed.

Alex

~~~~~

Cali and I went to the Juice Bar.

“Cali, hey, good to see you again.” Bulk said when we walked in.

“Nice to see you again too. It’s great to be back.” She said.

“Too bad you can’t stay.” I said as we sat down. Bulk brought us our usual.

“I know, I wish I could stay too. But I’m still needed on KO-35.” She said.

“I know. I understand. But I miss you like crazy.” I said.

“I miss you too Alex. More than you could ever know.”

“Oh trust me. I know.” I said holding her hand.

We sat there holding hands and just looking at each other for the longest time. After awhile we got up and headed to the park.

“I miss Angel Grove so much. I miss the lake.” Cali said.

“Well let’s go to the lake then.” We walked along the lake for awhile before we found a figure laying on the ground.

“Who’s that? Looks like they need help.” Cali said.

“Let’s go.” I said as we ran over. We got closer and saw it was Harley. She had been bleeding. It looked like she had cut her own wrists and blood was everywhere. “Oh God no! Harley!” I screamed. “Harley wake up!” she didn’t move. Her pulse was very weak. “We need help!” I cried.

“Oh god Har...” Cali said. She reached for her communicator. “Zordon, Harley is dying. We need help and we’re not near a phone.”

“Cam is on his way.” Zordon said.

Cam teleported over. He had some medical training and a cell phone so he was helping to keep Harley alive while we waited for an ambulance. When the paramedics arrived Harley was rushed to the hospital. We went with her. Dr. Grayson was working an extra shift in the ER and was the doctor assigned to Harley’s case. She came out to talk to us. “Alex, call Harley’s parents and if you don’t mind please tell Carter. I want him to be the one to tell Mel about this.” Dr. Grayson said.

“Alright. Not a problem.” I said trying to hold it together.

Dr. Grayson went back to work and I went to the pay phone. First I called Mrs. Bradley and told her, she said she’d tell Rocky. Then I called the Grayson house. Luckily Mr. Grayson picked up the phone.

“Hi, Mr. Grayson...this is Alex Scott. I have something I need to tell you.” I said.

“What’s wrong Alex?” he asked.

“It’s Harley...she attempted suicide. She’s at the hospital. Dr. Grayson is the one over seeing her case. She asked that you break the news to Mel.” I said.

“Oh lord...ok, I’ll tell Mel and we’ll be right over.” He said.

“Thank you sir. See you soon.” I said hanging up. I went over and sat with Cali and Cam. Cam looked furious. I didn’t know why but I wasn’t up to asking.

Mel

~~~~~

I was in my room listening to music when my dad called me. I ran to his office.

“Yeah Daddy?” I asked

“Angel...we need to talk.” I said

“Ok, what’s wrong? What happened?” the look on his face was serious.

“Sit down.” He said. I nodded and sat on the sofa. “It’s Harley. She’s at the hospital.”

“What? Why?” I asked.

“Oh Angel...she...I don’t know how to say this except to just tell you. She tried to kill herself.” Daddy said.

I felt tears well up in my eyes and I ran to my dad. He held me and I cried. “No, Harley is strong...she wouldn’t...”

“I’m so sorry Angel.” He said holding me tighter.

“Is she going to make it?” I asked.

“We don’t know. Your mom is on her case. You know she’ll do everything she can to save Harley.” Dad said.

“Oh god. I should have seen this coming. I’m her best friend.” I said. I felt so guilty.

“This isn’t your fault. A lot has changed in Harley’s life lately and apparently she didn’t now how to cope with it.” Dad said.

“I want to go to the hospital.” I said.

“Alright.” Dad said getting his keys.

We went to the hospital I saw that Alex, Cali, and Cam were there.

“Where’s Michelle and Hunter?” I asked hugging Alex.

“On their way.” Alex said. Alex and I hugged and cried for a long time before sitting down.

“Have you called your dad and Uncle Tommy?” Dad asked.

“Yes sir.” Alex said.

A few minutes later Michelle and Hunter came running in. Cam looked like he was ready to kill.

“Where is she?” Michelle asked.

“Dana has her in the OR. They are trying to save her.” Dad said.

“Oh god...I can’t lose her.” Michelle said.

Hunter held her. “Babe, calm down. You don’t want to do anything to hurt the baby.”

Michelle nodded. “I know...but my little girl is in there...I can’t lose her.”

“I know baby. I’m worried too but she’ll be fine. She’s like us. She’s strong. She’ll pull through.” Hunter said.

Cam stood up at this point. “You don’t get it do you? She lost her will to live! She wants to die! That’s why she did this!”

Michelle cried harder and Hunter got pissed. “Shut up.” He said

“What you can’t handle the truth? You’re little affair has made Harley so miserable she wanted to die. If Alex hadn’t found her she would have died right there. She doesn’t want to be strong and fight. She wants to give up.” Cam said.

“Shut up!” Hunter screamed.

“Guys enough, this is a hospital.” Dad warned.

“You’re right. I’m sorry.” Cam said sitting back down. Hunter went back to comforting Michelle.

We all waited for word on Harley not knowing what to expect.

PRG 29 – “Blame”

I was sitting in the hospital waiting for news on Harley with her parents, Alex, Cali, Cam, and my father when Mr. and Mrs. Oliver came in with Tony. I was so happy to see Tony. I ran to him and he held me.

“I’m so happy you’re here” I said crying again.

“It’ll be ok Mel. She’ll be fine.” Tony said sounding unsure. He led me back to the chairs and I sat in his lap.

Shortly after Mr. and Mrs. Scott came in as well. We were all sitting very quietly until Aaron came running in, Allison and parents right behind him. Aaron was hysterical.

“Where is she? I need to see her.” Aaron said. Mr. Oliver grabbed him by the shoulders.

“You can’t see her. She’s in the OR, now calm down. This isn’t going to help Harley or anyone else.” He said

“I need to see her.” Aaron said again.

“You will when Dr. Grayson says you can.” Mr. Oliver said.

“Tommy is right, for now just sit down and wait. There’s nothing more you can do than that.” Andros said.

“Fine.” Aaron finally agreed sitting down as Lindsey walked in with her parents.

“How is she?” Blake asked Hunter.

“No word yet. Thanks for being here.” Hunter said hugging his brother.

“Where else would I be? I called Dustin and Marah and told them, they are on their way.” Blake said.

“They don’t have to do that.” Hunter said.

“I know...originally I told them that then Dustin called me back and said Marah wanted to come. She blames herself.” Blake said.

“Join the club.” I mumbled.

“This isn’t your fault Mel. Or Marah’s. Or yours Aaron...this isn’t anyone’s fault.” Hunter said.

“You say that because you know who is at fault.” Cam mumbled.

“I’ve had about enough of you Cameron. Now either be supportive or get the hell out of here. You’re smart ass comments aren’t welcome here right now.” Hunter said.

“I will not leave. I’m not here for you, I’m here for Harley. Lord knows she needs some adult to be there for her.” Cam said.

“What is that suppose to mean?” Hunter asked.

“It means Michelle only wants to be a mother when it suits her, Rocky skipped town when things got hard, and you care more about your race bike than your daughter.” Cam said.

“He’s right.” We heard someone say. It was Rocky. He had come in from Blue Bay Harbor.

“What?” Hunter asked.

“He’s right. All three of us could have been better parents to her. I shouldn’t have left town.” Rocky said.

“A little late to go back now.” Michelle said.

“How is she?” Rocky asked ignoring Michelle’s comment.

“No word yet, should hear something soon.” Mr. Oliver said.

Everyone went back to silent mode for quite sometime. I realized Logan wasn’t around. I figured it had something to do with his blow up with Allison earlier. I would take this up with him later. In the meantime I had to worry about Harley.

Hours passed. Mr. and Mrs. Brooks had long since joined us in the waiting room.

Finally my mom came out.

“Dana...how is she?” Mr. Oliver asked.

“We have her stabilized. She’s still unconscious but we expect her to wake up any time now.” Mom said.

“Can we see her?” Michelle asked.

“No. I’m not permitting any visitors right now.” Mom said.

“Why not? I want to see my daughter.” Michelle said.

“Michelle, she tried to kill herself. That isn’t normal behavior. She is having no visitors until we get a psychiatrist to talk to her and evaluate her. We need to know what is going on in her head.” Mom said.

“I want to see my daughter.” Michelle demanded.

“Michelle, baby, Dana knows what is best. She is the doctor. Let her do her job.” Hunter said trying to reason with her.
“Fine.” Michelle mumbled sitting back down.
“The rest of you can go home if you wish. I assure you Harley will be fine.” Mom said.
“I’m not going anywhere.” Aaron said.
“Me neither.” I said.
“Mel I really think you should go home with your dad and get some rest.” Mom said.
“No.” I said

“You can go now Cam.” Hunter said.
“I’m not leaving.” He said.
“You are too.”
“I am not.”
“Leave or I will make you leave.”
“Oh yeah? How?”
Hunter held up his Morpher. “If I have to.” He said.
“You don’t wanna do that. I have a Morpher too.” Cam said.
“Let’s take it outside then.” Hunter said.
“Babe, don’t.” Michelle said.
“He’s asking for it.” Hunter said.
“OK fine...at least let me help then.” Michelle said taking out her Wind Morpher.
“Fine. Let’s do this.” The three walked outside. Tony followed to watch and make sure nothing got out of hand. I followed Tony.
“Samurai Storm,”
“Thunder Storm,”
“Ninja Storm,”
“Ranger Form!”
“Green Samurai Power!”
“Power of Thunder!”
“Power of Spirit!”

Hunter and Michelle faced off with Cam.
“WAIT!” I voice called. It was Rocky. “This isn’t a fair fight. It’s Morphin’ Time! Zeo Ranger III, Blue!”

Rocky sided with Cam and the odds evened. Two on two. Tony and I watched this battle for about 10 minutes. Michelle and Hunter were having no trouble but after awhile Zordon beeped Tony’s communicator.
“Have the adult Rangers report to the Command Center immediately. And Tony, please escort them.” Zordon said.
“Yes Zordon.” Tony said. The adults stopped and looked.
“I’m coming too.” I said.

We all teleported to the command center.
“Rangers...Rocky, Hunter, Michelle, Cam. I am very disappointed in you. Harley looks up to all four of you as parents and none of you are acting how Harley would want...nor will your behavior proactively help Harley’s recovery. Now you have a choice, you can either act like adults or I can treat you like children and strip you of your powers.” Zordon scolded.
“I’m sorry Zordon.” Hunter said.
“We’ll not use our powers against each other again.” Cam said.
“Very well then. I suggest you all go home...all of you...there in no reason for you to be at the hospital.” Zordon said.
“Yes Zordon.” We all said.

Lindsey

~~~~~

After Dr. Grayson told us Har would be ok I took off. I sat by the lake where it happened. There were still some blood stains in the grass. I cried and cried. I felt someone touch my shoulder. I jumped and looked behind me. It was Viper.  
“What the hell are you doing here?” I asked

"I came to tell you I'm sorry." He said.

"For what?" I asked.

"For hurting you. I like you a lot and I was scared. The idea I could care about an enemy that much scared me. Can you ever forgive me?" he asked.

"No." I said still crying. He sat next to me.

"I can't stand to see you cry." He said wrapping me in his arms. I know I shouldn't have felt as safe as I did in his arms.

"Please...give me another chance Lindsey."

"I can't do that." I pulled away from him.

"Linds..."

"Don't, just don't." I ran away. I ran home and my dad was in the living room. I ran right into his arms and cried and cried. He just held me and slowly rocked me without a word.

Aaron

~~~~~

I had been forced to go home but I was not happy about it in the least. I paced around the house worried as could be. I needed to know Harley was ok.

"Aaron, come help me work on a glider." Dad said.

"I don't want to." I said.

"Come on." He said.

"Fine."

I followed him to our workshop.

"How are you doing?" he asked.

"Isn't it obvious? I'm going insane with worry." I replied.

"Don't worry. Dana said that Harley is going to be ok."

"Ok, sure...physically, but she still tried to kill herself. That is not something that you do when you're ok." I said.

"The doctors are going to help her to prevent that from happening again."

"I should have seen this coming. I should have done something to stop her."

"You couldn't have known."

"I should have!" I cried slamming my fist down on the work bench.

"Aaron, son, there is nothing you could have done. Obviously Harley's life was spinning out of control and she didn't know what to do."

"I'm Kaotian! We're supposed to sense what others feel. I can't even sense how the girl I love is feeling!" I shouted. I started to cry. My dad hugged me.

"It'll be ok, she'll be ok." Dad said.

Harley

~~~~~

I had been away for awhile, much to my dismay. Dr. Grayson had my arms strapped down just to keep me from trying anything else. I waited for Dr. Grayson to return. She finally walked in with another doctor.

"OK Harley, this is Dr. Diana Wells. She's a colleague of mine and is a very highly recommended therapist. Dr. Wells, this is Harley DeSantos. If you two will excuse me I have other patients." Dr. Grayson said.

"We'll be here" Dr. Wells said sitting down.

"So..." I mumbled.

"Harley, you're 15, you're old enough to understand what could have happened so I won't beat around the bush. Why did you feel the need to kill yourself?" Dr. Wells asked.

"Life was too much to take." I replied.

"What about your life was so hard?"

"Well let me see. My mom lied to me for 15 years about who my father is. My father...the one I've always known... moved away. My birth parents are married and my parents, meaning mom and dad I've always know, have barely been divorced. And Mom is pregnant again." I summed up.

"Sounds like your living environment is very tense. Perhaps there are better ways than suicide to deal with this though." Dr. Wells said.

“Yeah if I could just move to Blue Bay Harbor with my dad.” I said.

“Is that what you want? Perhaps it would be best.” Dr. Wells said.

“But I can’t.” I said

“Why not”

“I have...reasons to stay here. My own personal reasons. My boyfriend for one...my friends...other responsibilities. Just my own reasons.” I said.

Our session continued for a couple of hours. I was exhausted when it was over.

Michelle

~~~~~

I was sitting with Hunter in a diner. I couldn’t eat but Hunter was trying to make me eat for the baby. That’s when Rocky walked in.

“Tommy told me you are having another baby.” He said.

“I am...but don’t worry. It’s not yours.” I said.

“Oh believe me, I know there is no way it’s mine.” He said.

“So what do you want?” I asked.

“I want you two to take better care of Harley. This never should have happened.” Rocky said.

“Listen, you are as much to blame for this as we are.” Hunter said.

“Perhaps...but you two are here. I’m not.” Rocky said.

“There you go...you’re not. Now if you will excuse us.” Hunter said getting up and taking my hand. We went home and curled up on the sofa. I rested in his arms and as I thought of Harley’s fate I cried.

PRG 30 – “Awakenings”

“So Harley still can’t have any visitors?” Alex asked.

“No. And it’s driving me insane.” Aaron said.

“I still don’t believe she tried to kill herself...I never would have guessed things were so bad.” Cali said.

“I know...but how could we have known?” I asked in more of a statement.

“There’s no way Mel...she wasn’t acting any different and she always said she was fine. She never asked for help.”

Tony said hugging me.

“You’re right, but why do I feel so guilty then?” I asked.

“Because we all do...we all wish we could help her but we couldn’t have. Now Harley is getting help and she will come through it. She just has to do it alone.” Tony said.

“But if I don’t see her soon I’m gonna go insane.” Aaron said.

“You’ll see her when the doctor says she’s up for it. You have to think about what is best for Harley here.” Tony said.

Aaron sighed. “I know”.

I’m Melody Grayson and I was sitting with my friends (except Lindsey and Logan) at the Juice Bar. We were discussing the recent suicide attempt of my best friend Harley DeSantos. I really really felt helpless.

Lindsey

~~~~~

“And so I thought he really cared about me but he was just using me.” I finished explaining to my parents. I had to explain what was wrong and why I had just had an emotional breakdown.

My parents looked at each other then me. Finally my dad spoke. “Wow, we’re really sorry he put you through all this.”

“And I’m sure Zordon is sorry too and won’t strip you of your powers.” Mom added.

“Zordon is understanding...just don’t worry about it.” Dad said.

“You know, your Uncle Dustin went through something very similar to this with your Aunt Marah. You should go talk to them about this.” Mom said hugging me.

“I think I will. Any idea where they are?” I asked.

“Well, I think they are at home. Marah has a little bit of a cold so I think they were staying in today.” Mom said.

“Alright, I’m taking my bike...laters.” I said.

“Whoa now...you mean your bicycle bike right?” Dad asked.

“Of course. I know I can’t ride my race bike except on the track.” I said rolling my eyes.

“OK then, have fun.” Dad said

Logan

“Hey, it’s Kristy and I don’t have my phone with me right now. Leave me a message and I’ll get back to you.” Kristy’s voice mail said for the zillionth time. I sighed and left another message.

“Kristy, it’s Logan again. Listen, I know I’ve left 10 other messages but I really want you to call me back. I don’t want to lose our friendship over a kiss. Please...we can talk this out...just give me a chance...ok well I hope I hear from you soon. Bye.” I hung up the phone. A few seconds later there was a knock on my door. “Come in!” I called.

My dad walked in the room.

“Oh, hi Dad.” I said

“Mind if I sit?” he asked.

“Naw, have a seat.” I said. He sat next to me on my bed.

“Is everything ok? Your mom and I are very worried about you.” Dad said.

“I’m fine. I’m just upset that Kristy and Allison both hate me.”

“They don’t hate you, they are very hurt. You played them son...you can’t expect them to just overlook that...if Allison had kissed Steven would you have forgiven her right away?”

“No I would have been furious.” I said.

“There’s my point.”

“But it’s not the same thing.”

“It is too the same thing. Steven is an old friend of Allison’s just like Kristy is an old friend of yours.” Dad pointed out. I sighed. I very much hated it when my dad was right. “OK...maybe I’ll just back off then.”

“You don’t seem any happier.” Dad said.

“I’m also worried about Har...I know I should have gone to the hospital but...”

“Allison was there...I think you did the right thing. Harley knows you care...how are you handling that anyway?”

“I’m in shock. I mean this is Harley, she was always the strong one. I don’t understand what would make her snap like this.” I said.

“Harley had a lot of things happening in her life. Her parents are somewhat to blame for this. I’m very disappointed in Michelle’s behavior lately. Even for her it was drastic.”

“Cam says it’s classic Michelle.” I said.

“Cam doesn’t like Michelle. She could create world peace and Cam would find a problem with it. He finds reason to hate her.”

“Because of Hunter?” I asked.

“Yeah...mostly because of Hunter. This has been going on for 25 years and I highly doubt it will stop now just because they finally got married. I’m just sorry Harley got caught up in it.” Dad said.

“So am I” I said.

## Viper

~~~~~

I was sitting at my computer surfing the internet.

“So many fan sites for the damn Rangers.” I mumbled to myself as I found one dedicated to the “Blue Genesis Ranger”. I sighed. “How in the hell did I come to care for a Ranger.” I continued surfing and mumbled to myself every once in awhile...then I heard something from my dad’s room. I ran in there. “Dad?” I asked. I saw him move, he appeared to be waking up. “Dad?” I asked again. Finally he opened his eyes and moaned. “Dad...you’re awake.” He didn’t speak. I figured it might take a while since he had been out so long but after only a few minutes he seemed to regain some sense of where he was and spoke.

“What happened?”

“Harley zapped you. You’ve been out for a couple of months.” I said.

“Months? There is much work to be done then...what had become of the Rangers?” he asked.

“They are strong still. Raven returned...”

“RAVEN?!”

“Don’t worry, she’s dead...the Rangers killed her. Oh and there is a new Ranger, a blue one...” I continued to fill him in on the past few months. After I finished he looked deep in thought.

“I think it’s time to get back into the swing of things. You’ve done a good job in my absence son but now I think it’s time to really launch an attack...of course we will have to start slow. I need time to figure out what the Rangers are now capable of.” He said.

“Yes Father.” I said going back to my room. I sat and sighed. I gave some thought to the fact I had left out the part about be caring for Lindsey.

Harley

~~~~~

I was laying in my hospital bed, my wrists still strapped down. It was way uncomfortable. I was think about things when I heard the door open. I looked up. It was Cam!

“CAM!” I cried.

“Shh...” he said.

“Oh...sorry...what are you doing here?” I asked quieter.

“I came to check on you. Being a Doctor...even a doctor of science...comes in handy sometimes.” Cam said smiling...well as much as Cam ever actually smiled.

“Thanks...it’s good to see a familiar face...I didn’t think you liked me too much.” I admitted.

“Why wouldn’t I like you?” he asked.

“Because I’m the reason Hunter left you.” I said softly.

“Oh Har...that isn’t your fault. This thing between Hunter, your mom, and I has been going on for years...it started long before you were born. It isn’t your fault at all.” Cam said.

“Really? Thanks.”

“How are you feeling?”

“Well...better I guess. I was actually pretty disappointed when I woke up.”

“Why? You really wanted to die?” Cam asked.

“Yes. I did.”

“Why?”

“What purpose do I serve, except as a carrier of the Purple Ranger powers...which doesn’t even matter anymore. Mom has a new heir on the way.”

“You serve many purposes. You’re a great friend, an excellent Ranger, I know Aaron is crazy about you so you must be a pretty good girlfriend...you’re a great person all around Har. You have a lot to live for. Someday you’ll see that.”

“Thanks Cam. I needed to hear that.”

“It’s the truth...and listen, don’t worry about Hunter or your mother or the new baby. You are very special. And you know what...I know Hunter isn’t your first choice as a father but he does love you a lot. He just wants a chance. And I know he will be a great father if you give him a chance. I’ve seen him with Lindsey. Give him time. You’ll see...he’ll be a great dad.”

“That’s kind of you to say considering...”

“It’s the truth. I may still be furious and hurt with Hunter but I still love him very much. And he is your father...it would be wrong of me to lie to you about him.”

“Well, thanks just the same. You rock Cam.”

“Thanks Har.”

“Um Cam...”

“Yeah?”

“You mind if I ask you a few questions?”

“Not at all...go right ahead.”

“Ok...when did you meet Hunter?”

“About 25 years ago we met for the first time. He took me hostage and kidnapped my father. He thought he was getting revenge for his parents’ murder. He didn’t realize that what he thought was based on a lie.”

“Sounds like a solid beginning.” I said sarcastically.

Cam laughed. “It wasn’t ideal but eventually the truth was revealed and Hunter and Blake joined with the rest of the Rangers. From there we began to bond.”

“When did you realize it was love?”

“Wow. Let me think...I had a crush on him for quite awhile but I think I realized it was really love one night when we were both at Ninja Ops. Hunter’s shoulder had been hurt in battle and Michelle was stuck at the recording studio, they were dating at the time, anyway Hunter and I started talking and some point it turned into a kiss. Michelle walked in on that kiss. I don’t know how he felt about that kiss, but I knew I was in love at that moment. It killed me to see Michelle and Hunter together but I knew he was happy so I dealt with it. When Michelle left to go work with the Dino Thunder team I was the one Hunter turned to. We ended up together...until we had to team-up with the Dino Thunder team. Michelle and Hunter saw each other and fell in love all over again. They tried to make things work but her training got in the way again. Hunter and I got back together and...well this cycle happened several other times. Now I guess he’s finally made his decision.” Cam explained sadly.

“I’m sorry Cam...I really am.”

“Like I said, it’s not your fault Harley.”

“So Hunter is...bi not gay...”

“Right...so am I though. So are a bunch of us. You’d be surprised to find out who all is.” Cam said smirking.

“Oh really? Like who?” I asked curious.

“I really shouldn’t be discussing this with you.” Cam said. He seemed to suddenly realize who he was talking to.

“I’m almost 16 Cam, I can take it. Anyway just tell me who.”

“Ok...well your mother for starters.”

“My mom is bi?” I asked in shock.

“Oh yeah, she is. She never actually dated a woman seriously but she had some flings. Then there is Ashley. Andros doesn’t know about that though so keep it quiet. Hmm, who else...well Shane is too and so is Zhane and then Wes is as well.”

“Wes? Seriously?”

“Yeah, but he would never act on it because of Jen. He only had a small thing with a guy when he thought he had lost

Jen forever...but as I said, you'd be surprised at who all is bi."

"I wonder if any of my friends are."

"Well I can tell you who isn't. Melody and Tony. Their parents would never allow it and I don't think they themselves would allow it. Even if they had those natural tendencies they would over look it as something else."

"You think any of them are though? I wonder if I am..."

"It's something everyone has to figure out on their own. If you decide you are then trust me, your parents will support it. And so will I...I'm always here for you. Consider me father number 3." Cam said laughing.

"Yay, three fathers and a mother. I'm so lucky."

"You're luckier than you think. I know people, like Hunter, who would kill for one father or mother."

"I guess you're right. I never thought of it that way..."

"That's why it's such a big deal to Hunter to be a father to you...he knows what it's like not to have a father and he knows how he's always wanted to be a father"

"He has?"

"Oh yes...we often talked about adoption but I refused to entertain the idea unless we were married and he wouldn't marry me so we never adopted but he really wanted to."

"Wow, I never knew..."

"Now you do...you see Harley...you're brushing Hunter off because he was never around...if your mother had told him from the beginning he would have been there for everything. He wanted nothing more than to have a child of his own."

"I guess I should give him a chance then."

"You really should. I don't think you'll regret it...hey listen, I should get going...there's always work at the Command Center to do, but if you need anything...even if it's just to talk, I'm always here."

"Thanks Cam...really...it means more than you know."

"Oh...I think I know." He said kissing my head. He gave me a hug, of which I couldn't return, though I wanted to, because of my wrists being tied down. Then he walked out.

I noticed Cam had left me something on the table by my bed. It looked to be a scroll \*More words of wisdom from Cam I'm sure\* I thought to myself. I couldn't wait to be untied to I could read the scroll.

## PRG 31 – A New Start

“So you really saw her?” Mel asked.

“How is she?” I asked.

“She’s doing much better. We had a long talk and after...an inner journey...I’m sure she’ll be much better” Cam said working on the computer.

“That’s great.” I said.

“So now we just have to worry about Viper” Alex said.

“And the traitor.” Allison murmured.

“Oh get off it Allison. I’m not seeing Viper anymore. I figure it out. He was only using me.” Lindsey said.

“Duh!” Allison retorted.

“Oh good reply. Learn that at cheer camp?” Lindsey asked.

“Better a cheerleader than a tomboy Moto rider.” Allison said.

“HEY” I said hitting my sister, “Harley rides too.”

“Oh yeah...sorry.” Allison said.

“Ok you all enough. Allison you have to stop fighting with your team mates. You have feuds with both Logan and Lindsey. If you don’t stop this only chaos can come of it.” Tony said.

“Whatever.” Allison said teleporting away.

I sighed. “This isn’t good.”

“Don’t worry about it baby. Allison is stubborn but she’ll calm down.” Mel said holding my hand.

“Ok, so in the meantime we have to prepare for Viper’s next attack. If Allison keeps this up we’re two Rangers short again.” I said.

“And if Cali has to leave then three.” Aaron said.

“I’ll stay as long as I can but there’s no telling when KO-35 will need me back.” Cali said.

“Anything you can help us with would be fine...” I said

“And I am afraid I have some worse news Rangers.” Cam said turning around.

“Oh no, what?” Aaron asked.

“I just tracked a new attack in the park you must get to, but it isn’t one of Viper’s monsters.” Cam said.

“Then who? Raven is dead.” Alex said.

“Not Raven...Cobra. He’s awake and has launched his first attack.” Cam said.

“Oh great, the snake is awake.” Aaron said.

“You must go. I’ll call Allison and try to get her to help.” Cam said.

“Sure thing, let’s do it.” I said.

“Genesis Evolution!!!”

Allison

~~~~~

I don’t know why I was so angry with Lindsey. Harley made the same mistake and I forgave her with no problem. Logan...well that would take time to get over. I wouldn’t admit it but I really, really liked him. My only hope was to find someone else...maybe not that I liked as much but at least that I liked enough.

With that in mind I headed for the mall. I just had to meet someone to get my mind off of Logan. I remembered that before I started dating Logan I could just go sit in the food court and guys would come talk to me. I hoped for the same results again. I sat in the food court and looked available. Sure enough within ten minutes this decent looking guy approached me.

“Hey, aren’t you a cheerleader on the JV squad?” he asked.

“Sure, am. Allison Kay.” I said introducing myself.

“Nice to meet you Allison, I’m Kevin Moore. So what’s a pretty cheerleader like you doing here all alone?” he asked.

Perfect, sob story time. I thought to myself. “Well you see I had this boyfriend but he cheated on me so now I’m all

alone.” I said adding a bit of whine to my voice. I know I’m known for being strong and bitchy but hey, sometimes a girl just needs some attention.

“Your boyfriend cheated on you what kind of loser would do that...hey wait, weren’t you dating that rich boy? Um... Logan Collins or something?”

“Yeah...that was the loser.”

“Dude, you were cheated on by Logan...man you’re lucky to have been with someone like that. Lacey Jackson couldn’t land him.” Kevin said. Lacey was the captain of the Varsity squad and was known as the prettiest girl in school...maybe the county. If Logan turned her down and I got him that was a big deal...it would also explain why I was still on JV when I knew good and well I was Varsity material. I suddenly realized this sympathy game wasn’t gonna work anymore. I needed a new approach.

“How wrong you are...Logan is nothing but a slime ball. His parents cut him off anyway. He has to do chores just like the rest of us and doesn’t even get much more in his allowance. He’s a fraud. His dad is the one with the money and the only one who gets to spend it at will is Mrs. Collins. Logan has a budget so tight I bet you have more money in your possession than he does.” I said

“Are you for real? Collins is a fraud. He’ll be sorry when this gets around school”

*So will I...” I thought to myself as my communicator went off.

“Oh sorry gotta go. My brother is paging me to meet him at home...catch you later Kevin.” I said running to the bathroom. “Yeah Cam?” I asked when the coast was clear.

“Allison, you must help the Rangers in the park. Cobra is awake and he’s already attacking.” Cam said.

“Oh great...just what we needed. I’m on it.

“Behave out there Allison.” Cam warned.

“No worries. I have it covered. Genesis Evolution!” I cried.

I arrived at the scene of the battle.

“So I hear the snake’s back.” I said.

“About time you showed up.” Aaron teased.

“Hey, I had a guy in my sights. Couldn’t just walk away before I went in for the kill.” I joked as I took a fighting stance.

“Ok guys, ready? Let’s show Cobra what we can do.” Alex said.

“Right.” We all said attacking.

Turns out this monster was tougher than expected. Alex and Mel were blasted and went flying. Lindsey and Cali got knocked down and Logan and Tony were knocked into a tree.

“Ok twin, looks like it’s up to us.” I said.

“Let’s do it.” Aaron replied.

“Galaxy Glider! Hang Ten!” we called.

We got on the gliders and went up above the monster and then Aaron swooped down towards the monster.

“AARON DON’T!!” I cried. He was getting too close to the lake. Sure enough he shorted out the glider...again...he went tumbling to the ground as his glider slipped out from under him. “Aaron you idiot...ok looks like it’s up to me.” I mumbled.

“Battle Daggers!” I summoned my weapon and took the glider to an angle I could throw one of my daggers and hit the monster. It worked, thus distracting him long enough for the others to get up.

“Form the blaster.” Tony said.

We put all our weapons together. We couldn’t make the Genesis Blaster without Harley but we could make something new with Cali.

“Genesis Striker, Fire!”

We destroyed the monster. He grew and with the Zords we took him out. Then black lightning flashed all around us and Cobra appeared.

“You Ranger think you are pretty smart. You think you have won. Well think again because I am only warming up. I’m back and better than ever. This was a simple test. Now that I know what you can do I will know how to take you out. Be prepared Power Rangers, this is the beginning of the end for you.” Cobra said.

"You think we're scared of you? We can take anything you throw at us, so keep it coming because soon enough you will underestimate us one time to many and it will be your downfall." Tony countered.

"Big talk Ranger." A voice said. It was Viper, he walked up behind his father. "You do not stand a chance. You aren't even at full strength."

"We will be again Viper, and when that happens it will be the beginning of your end." Mel said. I admit, I was shocked. Meek Mel was actually talking tough.

"Where is the Purple Ranger? Some sort of trick?" Cobra asked.

"No, no trick father. She is emotionally unstable, but there is nothing the Rangers can do, they can't transfer her power." Viper said.

"Very good..." Cobra said.

"This is all your fault. You're the reason all this started with Harley. If you had never come into her life this mess would have never started!" Aaron screamed about to charge Viper. Alex and I held him back.

"Temper, temper Aaron. Has Harley seen this side of you? It isn't becoming. I almost feel sorry for you" Viper mocked.

"You're a monster, you have no feelings." Lindsey whispered vehemently. For some reason she seemed to get to Viper he took a step back and looked down. I would have almost guess her words hurt him...but as Lindsey pointed out he had no feelings.

"Let's go Viper, we've made our point." Cobra said.

"As you wish Father." Viper said as he retreated.

"That's it Cobra, run away! Coward!" Tony called.

"Let's go back to the Command Center." Alex said.

We all teleported back.

"You did very well Rangers." Zordon said.

"Yes, agreed. But remember, Cobra is only getting started. His attacks will become stronger and you must be ready." Cam said.

"Don't worry. Anything that Cobra can dish out we can take down." Tony said.

"No doubt. And they will pay for everything they've done." Aaron said angrily.

"Don't let your emotions rule you again Aaron. That's what got you in trouble before." Cam said.

"Don't worry...I won't." Aaron said.

"I know you're frustrated Aar." I said.

"I am...I want to see Harley. And this is all Viper's fault." Aaron said.

"How do you figure?" Logan asked.

"Well, he came into her life...he broke her heart...his mother almost killed her which brought up the whole parent deal for her. That caused Michelle to realize she loved Hunter and caused Rocky to divorce Michelle and Hunter to leave Cam and caused Harley to feel fault. It all goes back to Viper." Aaron said. I looked at Cam he had taken a step back and was trying to compose himself. I could tell he was still hurting over Hunter.

"But everything worked out..." I said trying to lighten the mood.

"Right...Harley is laying strapped to a hospital bed but everything worked out." Aaron said.

"She didn't die, that's the important thing." Tony said.

"Dude, she's your cousin...yours too Lindsey...how can you two not be more upset about this? If it was Cali I'd be furious..." Aaron asked.

"Because being upset doesn't do any good." Lindsey said.

"She's right. All we can do is be here for Har when she's released." Tony said.

"Whatever you say." Aaron said teleporting out.

"That boy needs major anger management courses." Cali said.

"You're telling me. I live with him." I said.

"Don't worry too much. He'll be fine." Cali said.

"That's what we thought last time." I said.

"We have other concerns...such as trying to anticipate Cobra's next move." Cam said.

"Not gonna be easy." Alex said.

"And more than that...Logan...Allison...can you two work together peacefully?" Tony asked.

I sighed. "I will if he will."

"Fine by me." Logan said.

"Ok then, Rangers, we have work to do." Tony said.

“Um, Cam...we have a problem.” Cali said from the computer.

“What?” Cam asked.

“We’ve lost track of Harley’s power signature. I was monitoring it so we knew she was ok...it just disappeared.” Cali said.

“Does that mean she’s...” Mel couldn’t finish her sentence.

“No...she’s not dead...she found the scroll I left her...she’s gone on a journey...she’ll be back soon...I hope.” Cam said uncertain, “I just hope I did the right thing.”

Harley

~~~~~

(15 minutes before)

“Ok Harley, I think you’re fit to be untied.” Dr. Wells said.

“THANK YOU!” I cried.

“Don’t get too happy, you’re staying in bed...but we’re releasing your wrists.” Dr. Wells said.

“Fine with me.” I said as she untied me.

“Ok, I have more patients to check on so don’t try anything while I’m gone.” Dr. Wells said leaving the room.

“Scouts honor.” I said.

Once I was alone I got up and grabbed the scroll Cam left and opened it.

“You’re life is what you make it, confusing as it seems. You must understand the past before creating your future” I read aloud. “Ok I’m confused” I said as the scroll “jumped” out of my hands and grew into a portal way. “Ohh...so Cam thinks I need a vacation or something? Ok I’ll bite. Good bye Angel Grove, Hello...where ever this leads.” I walked into the portal and came out in front of a building. The sign said “Storm Chargers.” It looked like a Motocross shop. “Sweet” I said heading in. As I walked in I saw a newspaper machine. I looked at the headline. “Power Rangers Save Blue Bay Harbor Again” \*Weird...another team?\* I thought to myself. I looked at the date, “November 2003? Oh god...Cam sent me back in time 25 years!”

## PRG 32 – If I Could Turn Back Time Part 1

“Ok...25 years...why on Earth did Cam send me back 25 years? Maybe there’s something to learn here...ok, until I figure out what that is I will just enjoy this as a vacation.” I mumbled to myself as I walked into “Storm Chargers.” I looked around.

“Hi, can I help you?” a sales lady asked me.

“I’m just looking around.” I said.

“You’re new in town aren’t you?” she asked.

“Yes, I am.” I said picking up a pair of riding gloves.

“You ride?” she asked.

“Oh yeah. Definitely.” I said.

“125s or 250s?” she asked.

“I can do both but I’m still working on handling a 250.” I said.

“You up for a race?” she asked.

“Um...”

“Oh I’m sorry. I’m Kelly Halloway and I’m the manager of Storm Chargers. One of my 125 racers went to free style and I need someone to fill in for him today.” She said.

“Oh, well sure...I don’t have my bike with me...”

“That’s fine, we’ll lend you one if you can do it.” Kelly said.

“Sure. Why not? It’ll be fun to race on a new track.” I said.

“Great...what’s your name?” she asked pulling out a registration form.

I gave this some thought. I didn’t really know which name to use. I was legally Harley Bradley now...that’s how I was registered in the hospital anyway and Hunter was technically my father...but this wasn’t a legal form...I could use my dad’s name if I wanted. “Harley DeSantos.” I said

“Ok, the race is in 2 hours. If you have other things to do you can go, just meet me here in an hour and a half.” Kelly said.

“Sure thing.” I said.

I ended up staying at Storm Chargers and helping Kelly do some stocking. I didn’t know where else to go. An hour and a half later we went to the track. I got myself ready to go. The race started and I took off like lightning. I loved this track. It was great. I totally killed everyone out there. I crossed the finish line way ahead of anyone else. I went to meet Kelly in the pit.

“That was amazing Harley!” she said.

“Thanks” I said.

“You know, you look like you could easily ride a 250.” She said.

“Oh I don’t know...”

“Listen, a couple of my 250 racers watched you and wanna race. They’re gearing up over there. You wanna give it a go before they start the next race?” Kelly asked.

I shrugged. “Sure. Why not?” I said trading off bikes with Kelly so I had a 250. When I got up to the two riders they both had helmets on.

“You ready to go?” One wearing red asked.

“Sure thing. Let’s do this.” I said. We started our informal race. Personally I like informal races. No pressure about advancing or anything, just a drive to win and be the best. It’s so much more fun. Anyway, I admit, I was shocked by how good these riders were. I could barely keep up. I finally pulled ahead of number 8 but number 11 stayed just a bit ahead and beat me by one-tenth of a second.

“Man...good race.” The rider in red said as he took off his helmet. He looked very familiar.

“Yeah...you killed me.” I said.

“Not by that much. You almost had me. Anyway, my name is Hunter Bradley.” He said

I froze. I had just raced Hunter. Hunter from the past. This would make him around 19...only 3 years or so older than me. Oh boy...I finally realized I needed to speak. “Um...nice to meet you. I’m Harley DeSantos.” What I really wanted to say was “Hi, I’m your 15 year old daughter from 2028.” But I knew that may not be the best thing.

“Nice to meet you Harley...that’s my brother Blake. You’re new here aren’t you?” Hunter asked.

“Um...yeah, I am.” I said

“I figured...not too many people can keep up with us. I would have remembered you.” Hunter said.

“Yeah...thanks.”

“So if you don’t have any plans we’re meeting some friends for dinner. You’re welcome to join us.” Hunter said.

I couldn’t believe this was happening. “Um, sure, why not?” I said for what felt like the millionth time today.

I went with Kelly and cleaned up at Storm Chargers then I left with Hunter and Blake. We went to this pizza place and walked in. I followed them to a table.

“Hey guys...this is our new friend Harley...we met her at the track today.” Hunter said.

“Yeah, she’s killer fast.” Blake said.

“She is...and Harley this is Tori, Shane, and my girlfriend Michelle...um where’s Cam?” Hunter asked.

“He’s not coming. He’s stuck at Ni...” Shane started.

“He said he has work to do. Cam is a workaholic.” My mom...I mean Michelle said. She wasn’t my mom in this time. It was hard to remember that. One thing is for sure, I was right, she hadn’t aged at all. I sat down with them and listened to them talk when I saw this really hot guy walk in. I took a deep breath as my eyes fixed on him.

“I think someone has a crush.” Tori said laughing.

“What? He’s hot! Who is that?” I asked as the guy walked to our table.

“Sorry I’m late. I had some chores to do.” He said sitting down.

“No worries. We just ordered.” Shane said.

“Oh, there’s someone you should meet. That’s Harley...Harley this is Dustin Brooks.” Tori said.

I was stunned. The hot guy was Mr. Brooks! The band director!!!

“Nice to meet you Harley.” Dustin said.

“Likewise.” I said suddenly feeling very awkward.

“So did you just move to town?” Dustin asked.

“Yeah...” I said.

“Where are you living?” Tori asked.

“Um...” I hadn’t much thought about it. “I don’t really have a place to stay yet.”

“Where are your parents?” Shane asked.

I gave this some thought. How would I get out of this one? I couldn’t exactly say, “Oh my parents are right here, Michelle and Hunter, “I don’t have parents.” I said remembering Blake and Hunter didn’t have parents so this excuse would shut them up.

“Oh...I can relate.” Hunter said.

“Yeah...so anyway I am still trying to figure out sleeping arrangements.” I said.

“Well, if you don’t mind sleeping on a sofa you are welcome to stay with us.” Hunter said.

“That’s fine with me.” I said.

“Ok great.” Hunter said.

We ate and then Hunter, Blake, and Michelle took me to their apartment. I was happy to get away from Dustin, despite knowing his future I couldn’t help but notice how amazing he looked. They were showing me around when their Morphers beeped. Of course they didn’t realize I knew it was a Morpher.

“Um...excuse us...” Hunter said running to his room and closing the door.

“If they only knew.” I sighed. \*Maybe I should tell them. It would make their lives easier than trying to hide their identities.\* I thought. I finally decided that was the best idea. Hunter came out of the room.

“Um...we have something to go do...we’ll be back.” Hunter said.

“No worries.” I said smirking.

They left.

I paced awhile before deciding I wanted to know if my powers still worked. “Genesis Evolution!” I called. It worked. Obviously the Genesis Powers had been created but weren’t in use. This was pretty cool. I decided not to go help the other Rangers though. It might throw them off. I powered down and sat and waited. A couple of hours later Hunter, Michelle, and Blake returned.

“Sorry about that.” Hunter said.

“As I said, no worries.” I said.

“You wanna go catch a movie? Dustin will be there.” Blake said.

“Um...sure...” I said.

We went to the movies and met with Tori and Dustin. Shane and Cam didn’t show. \*Great, this feels like a triple date.\* I thought to myself. We went in and I ended up sitting in between Michelle and Dustin.

“So how old are you?” Dustin asked.

“16.” I said adding a couple of months to my age, “You?”

“I’m 17.” He said.

“Cool...” I said.

“It’s rare to find a girl really into moto...how long have you been riding?” he asked.

“Since I was like 5 or something. I was just drawn to it I guess.” I said.

“That’s cool. Isn’t it amazing when you’re out there on the bike?”

“Oh yeah, nothing else like it. It’s like nothing else matters but you and the bike. You become one...totally awesome feeling” I said

“Wow, you so get it.” Dustin said looking at me with a look that I couldn’t ignore. He was taking a liking to me.

\*He’s a band director Har, besides you have a boyfriend...Aaron, remember?\* I thought to myself. \*Not here you don’t. Here Dustin is only 17 and you don’t technically exist.\*

I was happy when the movie started.

After the movie Blake and Tori headed off to be alone and so did Hunter and Michelle so that left Dustin and I.

“Wow, looks like we’ve been ditched.” I said.

“They always do that.” Dustin said.

“Oh well, guess I have to walk myself home then.” I said.

“I can walk you.” He offered.

\*NO!!!\* my head screamed at me. I ignored it. “Alright, thanks.” I said aloud.

“Have you seen Blue Bay Harbor Beach?” Dustin asked.

“No...not yet.” I said.

“You wanna go check it out?” he asked.

“Um...sure. Why not?” I said yet again.

We walked to the beach and talked more about riding. If I didn’t know who Dustin actually was I would be falling all over him. He was the most amazing guy. We finally sat in the sand.

“You know, you’re unique Har. I haven’t met any girls like you before.” He said.

I blushed. “Thanks...I think.”

“No, it’s a good thing...I knew we just met...I really like you Harley.” He said leaning closer to me.

\*STOP HIM!!! HARLEY BRADLEY DESANTOS STOP HIM!!! HE IS GOING TO KISS YOU!!!\* My head screamed. “I like you too.” I said softly as I let him kiss me. I kissed him back. The kiss was getting very intense before my common sense kicked back in and I pulled away. “I should get home.” I said as I jumped up.

Poor Dustin looked so confused but he finally stood up. “OK.” He said leading me home.

We finally got to the door. “Listen Dustin...I’m sorry...”

“No...I shouldn’t have moved so fast.”

“No, listen...this isn’t your fault...I...there’s just some things you can’t understand about me. Maybe one day you will.”

I said going in the apartment before he could question me. I fell on the sofa and closed my eyes. \*Way to go DeSantos.\*

I thought to myself, \*There’s a reason I’m here...can I change the past some how...yes I can...this is my shot! Why didn’t I think of this before? I can break up Hunter and Michelle so that Cam and Hunter will stay together...wait wouldn’t that mean I wouldn’t be born? Ok...if Cam would be happy in the future it’s worth it...besides if I never exist no one will miss me and I won’t miss me either...it’ll be ok I have to do this. Everyone will be better off. It’s for the common good of everyone\*

The next morning I decided to put my plan into action. To do that I had to get into their base. I knew they were ninjas so following them wouldn’t be easy. Especially with that Ninja Streak they did. I could kind of do it. Mom had trained me in the way of the ninja somewhat but I wasn’t that great at it. I figured it was now or never though. When I saw Michelle and Hunter leave the apartment I followed them very carefully. I stayed a little bit behind and found their base and went in seconds after they did. I hid in the stairway so they couldn’t see me, but I was close enough to hear and even see some of what was going on. Hunter and Michelle approached Cam.

“What are you doing here?” Cam asked.  
“I need to run a diagnostic scan on the Zords.” Michelle said.  
“I told you I had that covered.” Cam said.  
“What would it hurt for me to double check it?” Michelle asked.  
“You don’t think I did it right?” Cam asked.  
“I didn’t say that I’m just saying...”  
“Oh I know what you’re saying.”  
“Guys don’t start again.” Hunter chimed in.  
“Fine run your scan.” Cam said letting Michelle get to the computer.  
“How are you feeling today? Your amethyst back at full power?” Cam asked.  
“Yes. No worries Cam I won’t be dying today.” Michelle said. I wondered what an amethyst had to do with her dying.  
“You’re lucky. It’s not easy keeping you alive with your amethyst is drained. You’re physiology is just different enough from an Earthling so that some Earth remedies don’t work on you.” Cam said. Now I was really confused.  
“Yeah, yeah, blame the Sataurian. Not my fault I was born on another planet and have an amethyst life force...anyway if you will excuse me I have to get to work here.” Michelle said. I couldn’t believe my ears. Mom was from Saturn. That made me ½ Sataurian. I was just like Aaron...he was ½ Kaotion I was ½ Sataurian...it all made sense now. It’s why my mom never aged. She wasn’t an Earthling. I can’t believe she kept yet another secret from me...

Anyway, Cam went and stood by Hunter and left Michelle alone.

“I don’t see how you put up with her” Cam said.

“Cam, I love her.” Hunter said.

“And what about me? What exactly do you feel for me Hunter because I’m getting really confused. I mean we slept together but you insisted it be a threesome so it wouldn’t be cheating on her. You don’t want me telling any of the others how I feel about you...what am I to you? A secret boy toy?” Cam asked with some agitation in his voice. I felt bad for Cam but I was shocked at what I was learning. Cam had a threesome with my mom and Hunter...gross!!!

“Of course not Cam. I really care about you...I’m confused too. I don’t know how I feel about you. I mean...I feel like I love you...I’ve just never been in love with two people at the same time before, much less with a guy.” Hunter said.

“Well decide what you want because I don’t like these hiding games.”

“I know...it’s ok...we’ll work something out.”

“Yeah, when Michelle moves on to the next team.”

Hunter looked at him, “I can’t leave her until that happens.”

“So I get you by default.”

“I do want to be with you Cam...I do...I told you I’m confused!”

“Fine, whatever.” Cam said as this little rodent walked into the room.

“Is everything ok in here? I heard shouting.” The rodent spoke. It took everything in me not to scream.

“Everything is fine Father, don’t worry.” Cam said. Apparently this was the Sensei I had heard about.

“Cameron...I feel another presences in here. Would you check it out?” Sensei asked. I was about to be busted if I didn’t work fast. I should have known I couldn’t slip past a ninja master.

## PRG 33 – If I Could Turn Back Time Part 2

I hauled ass out of their base and went to Storm Chargers to process everything I just heard. Cam was in love with Hunter and Hunter was torn. Obviously he loved Mom. This was too weird. I was sitting and thinking when Dustin walked up.

“Hey Harley.” He said.

“Dustin, hey.” I said smiling.

“How are you today? You look lost.”

“I just have some things on my mind.”

“Anything I can help you with?”

“Well...if you could go back in time and change something would you?”

“I...I don’t know...”

“Like if you could fix a mistake your parents’ made...”

“I don’t know, it would depend on the mistake...but Harley, everything happens for a reason. I don’t think I’d change anything unless it was for a very good reason.”

“Like what kind of very good reason?”

“Oh I don’t know, the fate of the world or something.”

“What about the fate of your family?”

“I don’t think so...everyone needs to make mistakes to get to where they are. If you mess with that you’re doing them a disservice.”

“Hmm...maybe you’re right...”

“What does it matter anyway, you can’t go back...”

“Um, right...good point.” I said as I saw Cam, Hunter, and Michelle walk in. I sighed.

“Hey guys!” Dustin called.

They walked over.

“Oh, Cam...this is Harley. Harley this is Cameron Watanabe.” Hunter said.

“Nice to meet you.” I said shaking Cam’s hand. It was too weird ‘meeting’ Cam.

“Likewise.” Cam said.

“So how are you liking Blue Bay Harbor?” Michelle asked.

“It’s nice.” I said.

“Glad you’re enjoying it.” She said. I thought of a way to push Cam and Hunter together. “Um, Michelle...are there any teen clubs in town?” I asked.

“Yeah a couple.”

“You wanna go out tonight?” I asked.

“Sure, sounds like fun. Hunter?”

“Ok.” He said.

“Cam, you want to come to?” I asked.

“No, I have work to do.” He said.

“On what? I mean surely you need to have fun too.” I said.

“Well...”

“Come on Cam.” Hunter said.

“Fine.” He said.

“Dusty, you wanna come too?” Michelle asked.

“Sure. I’d love to.” Dustin said.

That night we all went to the club. Dustin looked really good all cleaned up. I really wished I could forget who he was. I had bigger things to worry about anyway. After we got our seat Michelle and Hunter went to dance. I felt bad leaving Dustin at the table but I went and found some random guy to dance with. I was dirty dancing with him and then I made a quick switch of partners with Michelle. I knew my mother, even at the age she was now, she went with the flow when things like that happened. She went with it and started grinding with the stranger. “Oh man, Mich looks close to him.” I

said to Hunter. Hunter looked irked. "You should dance with Cam." I said.

"Cam, why Cam?" he asked wide eyed.

"Oh come on dude, I've seen the way you look at him. Are you gonna deny you have a thing for him?"

"I'm straight."

"Riiight...more like bi...it's ok. Just dance with Cam...one dance. I'll dance with Dustin so he won't notice." I said.

"Well..." Hunter looked madder as Michelle and the stranger got closer. "Ok."

I went and got Dustin and we danced. I got the chance to look over once. Cam and Hunter were getting freaky on the dance floor. My plan was right on track. I decided to enjoy myself for a bit and I danced with Dustin. It was so much fun. I wished I could get Aaron to a dance club...but alas he didn't dance. None of my friends did. I began to question if I should go back. Jen had stayed in the past and so far so good. As long as I never got a thing for Hunter I figured it would be ok. I knew it was crazy and I couldn't actually do it but it was a nice thought.

"Hey you wanna get a soda?" Dustin asked.

"Yeah. I'm thirsty." I said. We walked over and grabbed sodas. I looked over, Hunter and Michelle looked to be arguing. "I'll be back." I said to Dustin. I went over to Michelle and Hunter.

"What were you doing with Cam?"

"Nothing worse than what you were doing with total strangers."

"You were all but screwing him on the dance floor."

"You're one to talk."

"Hey guys, everything ok?" I asked.

"No...Hunter is being a first class jerk." Michelle said.

"Talk about the pot calling the kettle black." Hunter said.

"Screw you. I'm out of here." Michelle said.

"That's fine. I'll leave with Cam." Hunter said.

"Fine!" Michelle said.

"You do that...go find some other random guy to fuck...add another name to your list." Hunter said.

Michelle flashed him the finger and stormed out. I followed her and hid. Sure enough she teleported. I knew she went to my dad's. Everything was going perfect. As I walked back in Hunter and Cam were walking out together, hand in hand. I went back to the table very satisfied. Dustin came back with two sodas.

"Where did everyone go?" he asked.

"Michelle and Hunter had a fight and left. That's ok, we can still have fun." I said.

And that's exactly what happened. I did my best to forget about who Dustin would be and tried to enjoy who he was now. I had a blast with him. We stayed at the club till it closed then we went to the beach for a walk under the moonlight. Finally about 3 AM he walked me to the apartment.

"Harley...I just want you to know I..."

"Shh...don't get too attached to me Dustin. I'm serious. You will end up hurt. Just enjoy our time as it comes. There's a lot you don't know about me and when you find out...just know that I really care about you." I said kissing him before turning and going into the apartment.

"Hey, where's Hunter?" Blake asked. He was sitting and playing video games.

"He hasn't come home?" I asked.

"No."

"Hmm...he left the club with Cam hours ago." I said.

"Where's Michelle?"

"She went to Rocky's." I said not realizing I wasn't supposed to know who that was.

Blake looked at me funny. "Um ok...so where did Hunter and Cam go?"

"Back to his place I guess."

"Hmm...odd." Blake said.

"Go to bed. I'm sure he'll be back soon. Besides I'm tired. I want the sofa." I said.

"You can take my bed. I'm not tired. If I get tired I'll take the sofa." He said.

"How about I play a game of Street Fighter with you before I turn in?" I asked.

"You play?"

"Yeah...some." I said picking up a control.

“Ok you’re on.” He said selecting Ryu as his fighter.  
“Ok, get ready to go down.” I said selecting Chung-Li.  
I won the first match, he won the second, but I won the third.

“Oh yeah, who’s the best!” I teased.  
“You’re pretty good.” He admitted.  
“Is Hunter any good?” I asked.  
“Not so much. I normally beat him. He’s not exactly great with anything that doesn’t involve physical activity.” Blake said.  
“He seems...I don’t know...very...”  
“Dark and brooding?”  
“Yeah.”  
“Hunter has a very dark past...some of it I don’t even know, as I’m slowly realizing. He’s much better than he was though. There was a time we were totally alone, no friends or anything and he was so unhappy and shut off. Then Michelle came into his life. She totally changed him. I’m so happy he found her. She’s the best thing to ever happen to him.” Blake said.  
“Really?” I asked.  
“Oh yeah...even if things don’t work out with Mich, she taught him how to love again. No one else could have opened him up. He really needed her. Then again she needed him too. She got out of a bad marriage and he was there for her. She says she’d be dead if it wasn’t for Hunter.”  
“Dead?”  
“Yeah, she was in a moto accident and almost died. She says her desire to be with Hunter kept her alive and gave her the will to fight to live.”  
“Oh...” I suddenly felt guilty. I didn’t realize they really loved each other so much. I hoped I was doing the right thing.  
“Well I’m gonna go to bed...see you in the morning.” I said going to Blake’s room. I got in bed and fell asleep.

The next morning I heard one sided arguing then a phone slam down. I got up and went to see what was going on.  
“Could you make more noise?” I asked.  
“Oh, sorry...” Hunter said.  
“No worries...everything ok?” I asked.  
“Michelle and I broke up. Cam was right about her.”  
“So are you gonna get with Cam?” I asked.  
“Yeah. I think so.”  
“Good, you should be with him. Michelle is all wrong for you.” I said.  
He looked at me. Why are you so determined to get me with Cam...come to think of it...it was you who was dancing with that guy before Michelle...you switched with her...why are you trying to split us up?”  
“I...I’m not.” I stuttered.  
“Why do I get the feeling you’re hiding something...who the hell are you?”  
I turned pale white. I was about to be outted. “And Blake said you told him she went to Rocky’s...how do you know Rocky? Wait a second...your last name is DeSantos...you one of his sister or something? Did he send you to break us up?”  
“No...”  
“Then who are you?”  
I sighed, “You’re so not ready to hear this.”  
“Try me.”  
“Ok fine, but not here. I want to tell Michelle and Cam if I’m telling you...let’s go to Ninja Ops.”  
His jaw dropped. “How did you know?”  
“I’ll explain when we get there...don’t worry I already know where it is.” I said.  
“Um...lead the way then.” He said.

We got to Ninja Ops and got Michelle there. Cam was pissed Hunter brought me.  
“I followed her Cam. She knew exactly where it was.” Hunter said.  
“How in the hell could she have known?”  
“When Michelle gets here I’ll explain.” I said as she walked in. “OK...”

“So 1) how did you know about this place and 2) what’s the deal with trying to break me and Michelle up?” Hunter demanded.

“Um...let’s see...I’m a Ranger too.” I said.

“What?” Cam asked.

I sighed. “Genesis Evolution!” I cried morphing. “Purple Genesis Ranger at your service.” I said.

“This isn’t possible. I’m the only one capable of holding Purple Power.” Michelle said with a look of mixed horror and anger.

“Not true...only you or an heir.” I said powering down.

“How do you have Purple power then?” Michelle asked.

I sighed. “Cam really is the only smart one...ok let me break it down. I’m from the year 2028. I’m a Purple Ranger... therefore...” I let my voice trail off. She looked at me funny. “OK I’ll give you the answer. I’m your daughter from the future.”

“DAUGHTER!!!!” Michelle cried.

“Yes. Daughter.” I said.

Hunter looked at Michelle with a look of hurt. “You said your last name was DeSantos...”

“No worries Dad.” I said to him.

“Dad?” he asked.

I nodded.

“But your last name...” Hunter said.

“Long story. But you are my father Hunter.” I said.

“This is unreal...” Cam said.

“So why did you want me with Cam if Michelle and I are your parents?” Hunter asked.

“Because...well I can’t really tell you about your futures but trust me...I had my reasons...you just should be with Cam...at least that’s what I thought.” I said.

“You thought?” Hunter asked.

“Yeah, I realize I was wrong...Michelle I’m sorry...I caused this...Hunter...you should take her back if you want.” I said

“How did you get here?” Cam asked.

“You gave me a scroll...well the you in the future did.” I said.

“I know you in the future?” Cam asked.

“Oh yeah...we’re really good friends. You said you would be my third dad.” I said.

“Third?” Hunter asked.

“Yeah, You, Rocky, and Cam are my three father figures.” I said.

“Wow, I have a complicated future it sounds like.” Hunter said.

I nodded. “You have no idea. But again, I am sorry about trying to break you guys up...I should have just let things happen with you naturally. I guess everything happens for a reason after all.” I said.

“So what are you doing here?” Cam asked.

“Well, I guess you wanted me to learn a lesson Cam...I think I have...I see now that it was wrong for me to try to alter the past...now I just wanna go home.” I said.

“Let’s see if we can figure something out.” Cam said.

“Um...I think I need to talk to Dustin before I leave.” I said.

I found Dustin and filled him in.

“I’m so, so sorry.” I said.

“So you know me 25 years in the future?”

“Yes your wife is my English teacher...I can’t tell you who she is but...you end up very happy.” I said.

“Wow...I don’t believe this.” Dustin said.

“I know...I should have told you...I’m so sorry.” I said.

“It’s ok...I guess...I mean...I’m just in shock.” Dustin said.

I kissed his cheek. “I never meant to hurt you. I have to go home now though. Goodbye Dustin.” I said.

“Goodbye Harley, I won’t forget you.” He said.

I left and went back to Ops. Blake and Tori were there, Hunter filled them in.

“So you’re my niece?” Blake asked.

“Yup...” I said smiling.

“Wow...well you're good at video games so I must have taught you something right.” He said laughing.

“Harley it's time to go.” Cam said.

“OK...thank you for everything you guys...and I'm sorry for the trouble I caused.” I said.

“No worries...see you in 25 years.” Hunter said as I went through the time hole. I came out the other side back in the hospital. The scroll fell to the floor. I picked it up then I looked at the clock. Only one minute had passed since I left. It was too weird. I jumped back in bed before Dr. Wells came back in. I smiled. I had a feeling I'd be out of here soon. I finally was at peace. I understood now that everything had its reason and that Cam would find happiness again...Hunter and him were just never meant to be.

## PRG 34 – “The Crush”

“Well Harley, you appear to be dealing with things much better. If you agree that you are ready I’m gonna let you go home.” Dr. Wells said.

“I’m ready Dr. Wells.” I said.

“OK, let me call your parents then.” Dr. Wells said.

“Alright.” I said.

I waited for about half an hour then my mom, dad, and Hunter walked in.

“Harley!” Dad said running to me.

“Daddy...thought you were in Blue Bay.” I said.

“I couldn’t be there with everything going on here. If you want me to move back I will.” He said.

“No...it’s ok Daddy...go back. I’ll be fine with Mom.” I said.

“Are you sure Princess?” he asked.

“Of course. Catch the next flight out. I need to learn to accept Hunter into my life anyway. Really...I think I’ll be ok now Daddy” I said.

“Ok...as soon as we get you home I’ll go back.” He said.

“Alright.” I said.

I got settled in my room and Dad left and there was a knock on my door.

“Come in!” I called. Hunter walked in to the room.

“Hey...” he said.

“Hey...have a seat.” I said pointing to the foot of my bed.

“How are you feeling?” he asked.

“Much better, thanks.”

“I’m glad...hey Har...thanks for making an effort to accept me. It means a lot.”

“It’s fine. I just learned a lot the past few days and...well I think I understand you better.”

“Whatever the change I’m just happy about it.” He said.

“But don’t expect me to start calling you Dad.” I said.

“I couldn’t dream of pushing you into doing that.” He said.

“Ok good.” I said

“Maybe someday?” he asked.

I gave this some thought. “Maybe someday.” I finally said.

“I know it’s going to take time for you to learn to love me Har but I want you to know that’s ok because I already love you.” He said.

I smiled and hugged him. “Thank you for giving me space.” I whispered.

“I’m sorry I couldn’t be there for you before.” He said.

“It wasn’t you. It was me. I was taking everything so personally, as if it were an attack on me. But everything happening now started long before I was born. It wasn’t anything against me.” I said.

“You’re right...what made you figure that out?” Hunter asked curiously.

“Cam.” I said.

“Cam?”

“Yeah, Cam snuck into see me at the hospital and he explained that none of this was my doing and that you weren’t in my life because you didn’t know you were my father and that you really wanted to be a father...he made me feel a lot better.” I said

“Good, I’m glad. Cam is a pretty great guy when he wants to be” Hunter said.

“Yeah...he really is.” I said

“Well I’m sure you want to go see your friends...I talked to your mom, if you wanna go to the Juice Bar you can.” He said.

“Ok...thanks. I think I will...but um...do you think later...you know when I’m totally better...that...um...maybe you could take me riding and...um...maybe coach me a bit?” I asked sheepishly.

Hunter smiled. "I'd love to."

"Ok...well then...I'll be home for dinner...bye..." I said running out of the house.

I got to the Juice Bar and found my friends. Of course they didn't know I had been released. I wanted to surprise them.

"Hey guys!" I said cheerfully. They all looked at me for a second before reacting.

"Oh my god! Harley!" Aaron cried running to me and hugging me so tight I could barely breathe.

"You're back!" Mel cried.

"What are you doing out of the hospital?" Tony asked.

"They released me." I said trying to get Aaron to loosen his grip on me.

"That's great! So you're back?" Alex asked.

"Looks that way." I said smiling.

"Have a seat." Lindsey said.

I sat next to Aaron.

"So now let me be the first to ask, what in the hell were you thinking?!" Allison exclaimed.

"Ally..." Aaron said hitting her.

"What? First she cuts her wrist and then she disappears off the power monitor. What happened to you?" Allison said.

"Allison, Cam told us not to worry about it, that he knew what was going on." Aaron said.

"Cam should know. He sent me on a wild goose chase...I'll explain later...but...I'm really sorry about what I did. It was stupid and I caused worry for everyone." I said.

"It's ok. The important thing is that you are ok." Aaron said.

"Exactly." Cali said.

"Thanks for holding things down for me Cal." I said.

"No worries." She said.

"Hey you wanna go get some dinner?" Aaron asked.

"I would but I told Hunter I'd be home for dinner." I said.

"Oh ok...tomorrow?" he asked.

"Sure. Sounds great...actually you wanna walk with me to the school? I need to pick up the work I missed." I said.

"Ok let's go." Aaron said.

"See you guys later." I said

Aaron and I walked to Angel Grove High. We went into Ms. Brooks' room.

"Hi, Ms. Brooks?" I said entering the room.

"Harley! Hey, how are you doing?" she asked.

"I'm much better thank you. I was wondering if I could get my make up work." I said.

"Sure...are you sure you're up to working on it though?" she asked.

"Yeah...I need to catch up." I said.

"Alright. Let me get it for you." She said opening her desk as Mr. Brooks walked in. My heart just about stopped as I remembered what happened when I went back in time. I knew that the Ninja Storm Rangers wouldn't remember my visit. Cam would see to that. But I remembered very well. I had kissed Mr. Brooks...and almost more...in the past. A voice snapped me out of my daze.

"Harley, are you ok?" Mr. Brooks asked.

"Um...yeah fine Mr. Brooks." I said. I couldn't help but notice that he really hadn't aged all that much...I mean he was still very attractive \*Harley DeSantos, get a grip! He's a teacher\* I thought to myself.

"You know you're not in band, I'm not your teacher, you can call me Dustin." Mr. Brooks said.

"But you are still a teacher...anyway...I...we...bye." I called behind me as I pulled Aaron out of the room.

"But your work Har." Ms. Brooks called. I pretended not to hear and just kept rushing out of the school.

When we got to the front steps Aaron stopped me.

"Care to explain what that was about?" he asked.

Now I felt way guilty. "Not really." I said.

"Too bad. Explain." He said.

"No. I don't want to. I just wanna go home." I said

"Ok fine...I'll walk you." Aaron said. I could tell he was afraid to push me.

We got back to my house and I rushed inside before Aaron could even kiss me.

"I'm home!" I called.

"Good, come into the dining room. We ordered in." Mom called.

I sighed. This would be the first "family" dinner without my dad and with Hunter. I went in the dining room and sat down.

"Looks good." I said putting some food on my plate.

"Anything is good compared to your mom's cooking." Hunter joked.

Mom hit him playfully, "You know you can sleep on the sofa tonight."

"I mean...um...nothing compares to your mom's home cooking." Hunter pretended to be scared.

"Nice save." Mom said.

"I thought so." Hunter said smiling.

"How are your friends Harley?" Mom asked.

"Good...they were happy to see me." I said.

"Are you ok? You seem distant." Mom said.

"Mom...you kept Hunter a secret for years...are there any other secrets you wanna tell me about?" I asked.

"Such as?" she asked.

"Anything. Now would be the time." I said.

"I can't think of any." She said.

"Really? So nothing major like me being the princess of another planet or anything?" I asked as if it was no big deal.

Mom's face fell. "Harley...how did you find out?"

"Oh just a personal journey I took clued me in. When were you going to tell me I was half Sataurian?" I asked

"I...I didn't want you to know until you were 18. There is so much unrest on Saturn right now and I didn't want you involved." She said.

"You know when you try to protect me it usually backfires. You should know that by now." I said.

"I'm sorry Harley." She said.

"So is my life force linked to some crystal too?" I asked.

"Yes. An Amethyst. All intergalactic royalty have a life link through a Crystal of Life, Saturn has The Amethyst of Life. It's very complicated to explain but I think you get the idea." Mom said.

"Great. Thanks for finally cluing me in." I said as I finished eating. I went to my room and closed the door. A few minutes later there was a knock on the door. "Come in."

Mom entered. "Harley, I think we need to talk." She said.

"You think?" I asked sarcastically.

"I know I haven't been the best mother lately," Mom started as she sat on my bed, "But I do want you to know I love you very much and when I thought I lost you it was the scariest moment of my life. It opened my eyes and I realized how much I've been neglecting you. I know I can't make up for everything I've done in the past but I do promise you I will try to make the future better. I hope you will be willing to forgive me."

"Of course. You're my mom and I love you. I really don't agree with some of your decisions but I do know you were trying to do right, none of it was done out of pure meanness." I said.

"Promise me that if you feel overwhelmed again that instead of taking matters into your own hands you will come talk to me. Please..." she said almost begging.

"Of course. I promise you." I said.

"Good. I love you Harley." Mom said hugging me.

"I love you too Mom." I said hugging her back.

"I think I'm gonna go to sleep. I'll see you in the morning." Mom said.

"Ok...goodnight." I said.

"Goodnight." She said leaving the room. I was soon asleep.

The next day I went back to school and ended up running into Mr. Brooks...literally. I was in a daze and I walked right into him.

"Oh, I'm so sorry." I said.

"No worries...are you ok?" he asked.

"Um yeah fine." I said.

"Are you sure? You took off so fast yesterday." He said.

"I...I...I have to go." I said.

“Harley, what’s wrong?” he asked.

“You know what? Talk to Cam. This is his fault.” I said quickly before running off.

As the day went on I decided talking to Cam was pretty good advice I should take myself. As soon as the last bell rang I teleported to the Command Center.

“Cameron Watanabe you are so dead.” I said barging into Cam’s room. He was at his computer talking to someone on IMs.

“What are you talking about?” he asked.

“We need to have a chat about that little gift you left me.” I said.

“Ok hold on. I’m talking to LeAnn...let me log off.” He said.

I couldn’t help but smile. LeAnn and Cam had been getting closer and closer lately. After he logged off he turned to me.

“Yes?” he asked.

“You’re scroll caused me a lot of trouble.” I said.

“Why? You didn’t enjoy the past?” he asked.

“I get why you sent me. You wanted me to see first hand that the problems with you, Hunter, and Mom aren’t my fault and that’s great but something more happened” I said.

“Something more? Like what?” he asked.

“Like me cheating on Aaron.” I said.

“You what? With who?” Cam asked.

“Someone I know as an adult in this time but back then was only 17.” I said.

“Um...who?” Cam asked again.

“Dustin...I mean Mr. Brooks.” I said.

“You cheated on Aaron with Dustin? Oh...wow...”

“Yeah and...well now I can’t even face him in school because it’s too weird.” I said.

“Well they don’t remember seeing you. I promise you that.”

“I know that. They don’t know I was there blah blah blah. Doesn’t help.”

“Why don’t you tell Dustin? I’m sure he’ll be cool.”

“You’re joking right? I can’t tell anyone else about this...no one.”

“Well what’s the problem? Dustin is a different man now. The guy you knew in 2003 was Dustin, the guy you know now is Mr. Brooks to you.”

“I wish I could see it that way.” I said.

“Ok, so you still think you have a crush on him?”

“Duh.”

“OK...so kiss him.”

“ARE YOU INSANE?!” I screamed.

“Calm down Har...I’m serious. Kiss Dustin and you’ll see it isn’t the same guy.”

“Um, newflash Cam, he’s a teacher, I’m a student, major no-no.” I said.

“So stop complaining.”

“Dude, I kissed the band director by going back in time and I’m suppose to forget about it?” I asked not knowing Dustin had just walked in the room.

“So that’s what your problem is. One of Cam’s scrolls backfired.” Mr. Brooks said. I turned 3 shades of red. “I’m sorry Harley, didn’t mean to sneak up on you.”

“It...it’s ok.” I muttered.

“You think it’s weird now...let me assure you I was very different at 17 than I am now.” He said.

“I tried to tell her that.” Cam said.

“I can see where I would have liked someone like you at 17...heck if I could have met you back then you would have been my dream girl, but Harley...that guy doesn’t exist anymore.” Mr. Brooks said.

“You haven’t changed that much.” I said.

“In some ways you’re right...but I have changed more than you think. I’m sorry that this happened Har. I think you’re a great kid.”

“Thanks.” I said.

“I’m serious.” He said as he gave me a quick peck on the lips. It wasn’t really a kiss but it was enough for me to know that he was right, he wasn’t the same guy I liked in 2003.

I nodded in acceptance. “OK...I understand.” I said.

“Ok then...I’ll walk you home.” Mr. Brooks said as we left the Command Center.

PRG 35 – “Get over it”

“OK sounds great. I’ll see you then. Bye.” I said hanging up the phone. I, Allison Kay, had a date with Mark Wilson. He was the hot captain of the JV Basketball Team. He was such a sweetie and so down to Earth. So far removed from my last boyfriend, Logan Collins. The only thing Logan had going for him over Mark is that Logan was a Power Ranger, like me, so I didn’t have to hide my identity from him. Dating a non-ranger would be tricky but I was up for the challenge. I had plans to meet Mark at a grill downtown for dinner. It would be great, so long as Viper and Cobra took the night off.

“Allison, come here!” Mom called.

I ran downstairs, “Yeah Mom?” I asked.

“Did you settle your dinner plans?” she asked.

“Yeah I have a date with Mark.” I said.

“Don’t you think it’s kind of soon to date again?” Aaron asked coming in.

“Who asked you? Besides, Logan moved on before we ever broke up. Why can’t I move on?” I asked.

“You can. I just don’t want to see you get hurt.” Aaron said.

“I won’t be. I’ll be fine. Just as long as nothing goes wrong.” I said going back upstairs to get dressed. I was picking out an outfit when Aaron walked in my room. “AARON WHAT IS THE BIG IDEA!” I screamed.

“What?” he asked clueless.

“Um, I could have been changing! You didn’t even knock.” I said.

“Whatever, you weren’t. Anyway, be careful with Mark.” I said.

“Of course. Why are you so worried anyway?” I asked

“Because Mark is on the Basketball team...they have a certain...um...reputation with girls.”

“Aaron, chill. I’m a Power Ranger. I’m not worried.” I said

“Just watch your back.” Aaron said.

“No worries. Now let me change.” I said.

“Fine.” He said leaving.

After he left me alone I changed into a jean mini skirt and a yellow half shirt then I headed downstairs.

“You are so not going out like that.” Aaron said.

“Why not?” I asked.

“Mom, tell her she is not going out like that.” Aaron said.

“What’s wrong with that outfit? She looks nice.” Mom said.

“DAD!” Aaron called.

“He’s at Tommy’s right now.” Mom said.

“On that note, see ya!” I called behind me as I walked out.

I walked in to the grill and found Mark.

“Hey.” I said.

“Hey yourself.” He said as I sat down, “You look amazing Ally.”

“Thanks. You’re looking pretty good too.” I said.

“I’m glad you could make it.” He said.

“So am I.” I said softly as I heard someone call my name.

“Didn’t take long for you to move on.” The voice said. I turned around. It was Logan

“Logan...great...I’m on a date here, please get lost.” I said.

“How can you just act like we never meant anything to each other?” Logan asked.

“I’m so sorry about this Mark.” I said.

“It’s ok, some guys just can’t take a hint. Get lost Collins, she’s not yours anymore.” Mark said.

“This is none of your business Wilson.” Logan said.

“I’m making it my business.” Mark said standing up.

“Mark don’t waste your time.” I said.

“You wanna take this outside?” Logan asked.

“I think that would be the best.” Mark said.

“Mark don’t.” I said.

“What? I can take this snobby little rich boy.” Mark said.

“Um...actually I wouldn’t try if I were you.” I said. Poor guy was clueless he was about to fight the Red Ranger. I hoped Logan would back off. “Logan just go away.” I begged.

My begging was in vain. I watched as Logan started to beat the crap out of Mark. I ran outside. “ENOUGH!” I cried pushing Logan. We faced off and got into a fight. It was much more fair that Logan vs Mark. “I said back off.” I said as I kicked him.

“Not a chance.” He said trying to block my attack.

“I’ve had it Logan, it’s over. We’re done. I want you out of my life.” I said using a trip attack. I got him down. “Let’s go Mark.”

“Are you kidding me? When this gets around school I’m gonna be a laughing stock.” Mark said.

“That won’t happen. No one saw and it’s our word against Logan’s...let’s go.” I said.

Mark sighed. “Ok, let’s go.” He said leading me to his car. We went to make out point.

“What are we doing here?” I asked.

“What do you think?” he asked kissing me. I kissed him back but he started to try to reach his hands under my shirt.

“Whoa there.” I said pulling away.

“What, don’t you want this?” he asked.

“Um...not really. Can’t we take this slow?” I asked.

“I just figured you owed me after what happened with Logan.”

“I owe you an apology. Not my body.” I said.

“Oh, I thought you liked me.”

“I do but...”

“You’ve never...oh wow...you must be the last virgin cheerleader.”

“Maybe so but I intend on keeping it that way.” I said

“Ok...fine...I’ll take you home.” He said.

“You know what, don’t bother. I went out with you because I thought you were different. Forget you.” I said getting out of the car.

“How you think you’ll get home?”

“I’ll walk if I have to.” I said

“FINE!” he screamed.

I was walking through the woods when my communicator beeped.

“Yeah Zordon?” I asked

“Cobra has sent a new monster. You must join the others.”

“Not a problem. I’m on it.” I said. “Genesis Evolution!!”

I got to the park and there stood Logan.

“Oh sorry, did this mess up your date?” he asked smugly.

“I’ve had about enough of you!” I cried attacking him with my daggers.

“Ally no!” Aaron called. I didn’t care about Aaron, I just was pissed at Logan. He fought me back. In the mean time the others got blasted badly.

“Oh great look what you caused?” Logan said.

“Me? It all started when you wouldn’t leave me alone.” I countered.

“Mel!” I heard Tony cry.

“Oh no! Melody!” Lindsey called.

“She’s not moving. We need to get her back to the Command Center.” Alex said.

“Come on you two. Now.” Harley commanded.

We got back to the Command Center and Cam checked out Melody.

“How is she?” Tony asked.

“She’ll be fine. She just fainted from the impact of the blast. She needs to rest.” Cam said.

“You two better learn to work with the team or turn your Morphers in now.” Harley growled at Logan and I.

“You could have cost Melody her life.” Lindsey said backing her cousin.  
“What is wrong with you two anyway? I know he hurt you Ally but you never should have taken that onto the battle field.” Aaron said.  
“I’m sorry...I can’t fight on the same team as him. I just can’t. If this means I have to give up my power then I will.” I said laying my Morpher down and teleporting out.

Aaron

~~~~~

I was worried about my sister. This wasn’t like her.
“Great we have another Ranger down.” Harley mumbled.
“She’s just upset. Damn you Logan, do you see what you did to her?” I asked
“I’m sorry, I never meant to hurt her so badly.” He said.
“Well you did, I swear if she seriously gives up her power because of you...” I started.
“Aaron...we’re all on the same team.” Tony warned.
“Sorry Tone, my sister comes before the team. I’m warning you all, if she’s gone I’m gone.” I said.
“And if he’s gone I’m gone.” Harley said.
“And if Harley goes I go.” Lindsey said.
“If Lindsey goes I’m going back to KO-35” Cali said.
“If Cali leaves I’m quitting.” Alex said.
“That leaves three of you but something tells me Mel would follow us out.” Harley said.
“Ok, so any suggestions on how to get Allison back?” Tony asked.
“I’ll go talk to her.” Lindsey said.
“Um, no offence but you’re the last person she wants to see.” I said.
“I know we’ve had our differences in the past, just let me try.” Lindsey pleaded.
“Ok, if you don’t mind getting your head bitten off go for it.” I said.

She teleported out.

Allison

~~~~~

I was sitting in the park when I heard someone call me. I turned and it was Lindsey. I sighed. She was so not the person I wanted to see.  
“Mind if I sit?” she asked.  
“It’s a free country.” I said.  
“OK. Thanks.” She said sitting across from me.  
“What do you want?” I asked bluntly.  
“I want to know why someone as bright as you would give up the honor of being a Ranger because of Logan of all people. He’s not worth it.” Lindsey said.  
“Because I can’t fight side by side with him and not fight with him. I still care about him and it hurts too much.” I said.  
“But that will get easier with time. Being a Ranger is your destiny. And I’ve seen you fight, you love being the Yellow Ranger. Logan already took your trust. Don’t let him take this from you too. He doesn’t deserve to be the one to break your heart.” She said.  
“What?” I asked.  
“Well, the one who does deserve to break your heart never will. Logan isn’t worthy of that. Don’t let him take from you something you are so passionate about.” She said.  
I gave her words some thought. She was right. I was letting Logan get the best of me. He didn’t deserve to be the one I cried over. I reached over and hugged Lindsey.  
“Thanks” I whispered, “You’re not so bad after all newbie.”  
She hugged me. “You’re not so bad yourself. Let’s go.” She said.

We went back to the Command Center and I took back my Morpher.

“I’m sorry I let my personal feelings get in the way of teamwork. That will not happen again. I am the Yellow Ranger and I will defend the Earth at all costs.” I promise.

“Good to hear. Now let’s go finish that monster before it makes it to downtown.” Tony said.

“Let’s do it.” I said.

We finished off the monster. It grew, we took it down again. Afterwards I went back to the park.

“Allison...” I heard a voice say.

“Mark...” I said turning around.

“I’m really sorry. I was a jerk. I never should have pushed you into anything. I really like you.” Mark said.

“I’m sorry too.” I said.

“You think you can forgive me?” he asked.

“I don’t know Mark...you really messed up.”

“I know I did...please, one more chance.”

“Well I have to admit what you did wasn’t as bad as what Logan did...ok one more chance.” I said.

“Can I kiss you or would that be too much?” Mark asked.

“I think a kiss would be ok.” I said as he kissed me.

Logan

~~~~~

I had to make up with Allison. I bought her the same flowers that I had got for her after she helped me clean. I went to the park to look for her but when I found her she was kissing Mark. I froze and then turned around and walked away. I had caused her enough trouble. I decided that I just wanted her to be happy. I went home and left Kristy another message.

PRG 36 – “Star-Crossed”

“The race was awesome Uncle Hunter...Har when do you think you’ll be back on the track?” I asked my cousin. It was Sunday and my parents had decided to have my Uncle, Aunt and cousin over for dinner.

“Soon I hope. Whenever the doctor gives me the Ok I’m there.” She replied.

“But not before” Aunt Michelle said.

“I know, not before.” Harley repeated.

“But she’ll recover quickly. After all she is my daughter.” Uncle Hunter said.

“Yeah, she’s just as stubborn as you are.” Aunt Michelle said.

“So when is the baby due?” Mom asked.

“Around June.” Aunt Michelle said.

“That’s great. I’m so happy for you guys.” Mom said.

“I’m not sure I’m ready to be a Mom again. Just ask Harley, I’m not so great at it.” Aunt Michelle said.

“You’re not a bad mom. Really. You just needed some practice.” Harley said.

“Well I think Hunter will make a great dad so it’ll work out.” Aunt Michelle said.

“It’s about time you got to be a dad.” Dad said.

This conversation when on for quite sometime but I tuned most of it out. I had other things on my mind...ok so really other people on my mind. Anyway, either was I was distracted.

I was thinking about Viper yet again. I knew he was evil and he tried to kill me but there was that one day, I could have sworn I saw some goodness in him. I needed to get some advice from someone who knew what I was going through.

After dinner I excused myself and went to my Uncle Dustin and Aunt Marah’s house. Aunt Marah answered the door.

“Lindsey, hey, what are you doing here?” she asked.

“Aunt Marah, you’re just the person I wanted to see.” I said.

“Ok...come on in. Have a seat. Can I get you anything?”

“No thanks.” I said sitting.

“OK, so what’s going on?” she asked.

“Ok, I know you don’t like to discuss it but there was a time you fought against Uncle Dustin...what made you turn sides?”

“Wow...I...it was just a decision I had to make for myself. I guess in the end I realized I could have friends who really cared.” She said, “Why?”

“Because I sort of have...you know never mind...it’s no big.” I said getting up.

“Hey, sit...you’re here asking question so it is a big. You have a crush on Viper don’t you?” she asked.

I nodded. “Yeah I do and I could have sworn I saw some good in him...we spent a day together and it was so great...I just thought that...well I thought that maybe he was on the verge of changing sides.”

“You may have seen some good in him. If you really think it’s there then try to draw it out. He’ll fight it at first but at some point he’ll give in if the good was ever there to start with.” She advised.

“Thanks Aunt Marah. I feel much better.” I said hugging her.

“Anytime Linds, anytime.” She said hugging me.

After I left Aunt Marah’s I went to the park to think. I was sitting there lost in my own little world when I suddenly was pulled back into reality by the sound of an explosion. I got up and went to go check it out. I ran to where the sound had come from. It was a goat monster.

“Ah, so Viper gave up on the reptiles eh?” I said.

“A Ranger...perfect...just what I was looking for.” The monster replied.

“Genesis Evolution!” I called morphing. I tried to take on the monster but the monster had the upper hand. “Cam, I need back up.” I said into my communicator.

“OK, I’m on it.” Cam said.

I kept trying to fight but the monster blasted me and everything went black.

Harley

~~~~~

I had been with Aaron when Cam called us and told us to go help Lindsey. We morphed and met up with the others. As we ran towards the battle we saw Lindsey lying on the ground. The monster was about to kill her, then Viper showed up and picked her up off the ground.

“LINDSEY!” I cried. As I ran to stop Viper he disappeared with Lindsey. “NO!” I screamed.

“It’ll be ok Har, we’ll get her back.” Aaron said touching my shoulder.

“For now let’s get this goat out of here.” Tony said.

“Right.” I said.

Viper

~~~~~

I got Lindsey back to my room and laid her on the bed. I took her helmet off and put a cold pack on her head. I knew I was going to be in trouble for saving a Ranger but I couldn’t just let her die.

“VIPER!” I heard my father call. I sighed as I brushed Lindsey’s hair with my hand one more time before getting up. I went to my father’s chambers.

“Yes Father.” I said.

“What were you thinking? We could have killed the Blue Ranger but you saved her!” Father said.

“I’m sorry Father, I couldn’t let her die.” I said softly.

“Why not?” he looked at me, “Don’t tell me you’ve developed feelings for a Ranger.”

“I...I have Father. I am in love with Lindsey. I know she hates me and it will never work but I couldn’t just let her die.” I said.

Father pondered for a second. “Perhaps you can turn her to our side.”

“I can not, I have already tried.”

“Did you try to warp her mind?”

“I can’t do that. If it isn’t of her free will...”

“Free will? Free will doesn’t matter. She is a Power Ranger! Do you not get that? You are a disgrace to the family Viper.”

“Father...I can redeem myself”

“The only way you can redeem yourself is to kill the Blue Ranger with your sword.”

“I can’t do that.”

“Then get out of my sight.”

“I can kill the other Rangers.”

“Then do it and do not return until you have proof that they are dead.”

“As you wish Father.” I said.

I went back to my room to check on Lindsey. She was so beautiful. Her power level had dropped now so she had de-morphed. I watched her as she rested. A couple of hours later I saw her move. She was waking up.

Lindsey

~~~~~

I finally started to come to. When I opened my eyes I didn’t know where I was.

“What...what happened? Where am I?” I said out loud as I looked to see who was around. I saw Viper. “YOU! Let me go!” I cried.

“I’m not holding you captive. I saved you from the monster. You blacked out so I brought you here. You’re free to go as soon as I am sure you’ll be ok.” He said.

“What? You’re just gonna let me go?” I asked confused.

“Yeah. I didn’t kidnap you. Like I said, I just saved you.”

“You saved me. \*You\* saved \*me\*?”

“Yeah”

“Why?” I asked.

“Because I care about you. I told you that. I’m sorry for what I did before.”

“Wow...ok...” I didn’t know what to say.

“Listen, I know nothing can happen between us but I couldn’t let you die.”

I thought back to what Aunt Marah said. “try to draw out the good...” her words came back to me. “Viper, you obviously have a caring heart...why cause so much destruction? You can join with the other Rangers and I and protect the Earth.” I said.

“No, I can’t do that.”

“Why not?”

“Because I have to fight beside my father.”

“You don’t have to. You choose to. I have to go.” I said getting up. He pushed me back on the bed. “Hey, I thought you weren’t holding me captive.”

“I’m not.” He said as he leaned in and kissed me. I was shocked but I kissed him back. I wrapped my arms around him and kissed him more passionately. I felt his arms tighten around me.

The kiss lasted for several minutes before it broke.

“I have to go.” I whispered not letting him go.

“Stay.” He whispered back.

“No, if I stay I’ll do something I’m not ready for.” I said suddenly not trusting my own judgment.

“Ok. You can go.” He said kissing me one more time.

I got up and teleported back to the Command Center. The others were at the computers scanning for something.

“Hey guys.” I said

“Lindsey!” Harley said running over to me and hugging me.

“Are you alright?” Mel asked.

“Yeah. I’m fine.” I said.

“What did Viper do to you?” Tony asked.

“Nothing. He just saved my life.” I said.

“He just saved you and let you go?” Allison asked.

“Yeah. Pretty much.” I said.

“I wonder what his ulterior motives are.” Aaron said.

“He doesn’t have any. Really...” I tried to convince them but I could see it wasn’t working.

“We’ll see...” Alex said.

“Did you guys finish that monster?” I asked.

“Yep. He’s history.” Harley said.

“Good...well if you all will excuse me I will be heading home.” I said teleporting out, I was trying to avoid anymore Viper questions.

I walked in my house and found my mom in the living room working on a case.

“Hey,” I said.

“Hey,” she said.

“Can I ask you something?” she asked.

“Of course.” She said.

“Ok, um...well when Dad fought against you...how did you handle it?” I asked.

“I wasn’t going to let him take advantage of me. I fought when I had to and...well it wasn’t easy because I cared about him but as a Ranger I did what I had to do...so did he. In the end we’re just lucky we ended up on the same side.” Mom explained.

“I see...”

“This is about Viper again isn’t it?”

“Yeah...Mom he saved my life. No strings attached, he just saved my life.” I said.

“Well...maybe there is some good in him. Just try not to get too attached yet...maybe someday the good in him will overcome the bad.”

I hugged her. “Thanks Mom...um, where’s Dad?”

“At the track. He’s racing your Uncle.” She said.

“Can I go down there?” I asked.

“Sure. I’ll drive you. I need a break anyway.” She said.

We got in the car and headed to the track. We got there and Uncle Hunter had just beat my dad.

“Hey Daddy.” I said hugging him.

“Hey Linds.” He said.

“Will you race me?” I asked.

“Sure. Get your bike set up and we’ll do a 5 lap race.” Dad said.

“Thanks.” I said getting ready. When I was ready Dad came and we started the race. Of course Dad beat me but I expected that. I just wanted to ride.

“Nice race Linds...” Dad said.

“Yeah, you need to watch your turns though; you’re losing time on each one.” Uncle Hunter pointed out.

“Ok...I’ll work on it. Thanks.” I said

“No worries” he said.

I rode a few more laps around the track before we packed up and headed home.

I went to my room and got ready for bed. As I sat in bed brushing my hair I couldn’t help but think of Viper. I wanted to be with him so bad. I made a promise to myself that some how, some way we would be together. I would bring out the good in him.

## PRG 37 – “The Hall of Truth”

“Alex you have to deal with this. I’m sorry, really, but there’s nothing you can do.” Cali told me. She was about to go back to KO-35 and I wasn’t making it easy on her in the least.

“There has to be another way.” I said.

“If you come up with one let me know. In the meantime I have to go protect my home.” She said.

“Wait...what if we go with you?” I asked.

“What about Viper and Cobra. If all of you leave then what’s to stop them from taking over Angel Grove?” she asked.

“Good point...ok so only some of us go with you...that gold guy didn’t look so tough. A few of us could take him out.” I said.

“Well...if the others agree I guess it’s worth a shot. I would like the chance to stay on Earth.”

“Great, let’s go talk to them” I said.

“You’ve got to be joking.” Cam said after we explained my plan.

“Why?” I asked

“Because Cobra is on a rampage...you can’t just send some of the team to another planet.” Cam said.

“Cam, I believe this is a good idea. If it will allow Calypso to rejoin the team it is worth the risk.” Zordon said.

“Ok so how will we divide the team?” Cam asked.

“Alex, Harley, Allison, and Aaron will go with Calypso. The others will stay here in case Cobra attacks.” Zordon explained.

“Yes Zordon.” Harley said.

“Let’s do this then.” Alex said.

“Be careful Rangers, and may the power protect you.” Zordon said as we were teleported to KO-35.

“Wow...nice place.” Harley said as she looked around.

“Yeah it is...I wish we could come here more often.” Allison said.

“You’ve been here before?” I asked.

“Yeah. This is still our Dad’s home.” Aaron said.

“And now we have to stop Goldar from trashing it. Let’s get to work.” Cali said.

“Ok, you know where he is?” I asked.

“Right over here Power Ranger.” A voice said. We turned around, there stood Goldar.

“Hey Goldie, long time no see. I brought some friends with me this time.” Cali said.

“All the better to take down more Rangers.” Goldar said.

“Not likely. Let’s do it.” Cali said.

“Genesis Evolution!” we all called morphing into our Ranger form.

“You are so going down Goldie.” Cali said as we attacked. This attack was somewhat successful until Goldar got mad and zapped us. We all managed to escape the attack except Aaron who became incased in a glass box of some sort.

“AARON!” Harley cried trying to get to him, as soon as she touched the box it shocked her with an electrical current.

“Ouch!” she cried jumping back.

“It’s no use Purple Ranger, the Green Ranger is in the Hall of Truth. Any lies that have been told to him will be revealed. I’m sure at least one of you has lied to him and when he finds out he will turn on you all.” Goldar said.

Harley took a step back. “NO!” she screamed.

“What’s the matter Purple Ranger? Hiding something from your boyfriend?” Goldar teased.

“You’ll pay for this Goldar!” Harley cried as he disappeared. All we could do was watch Aaron. He looked to be trying to fight something.

Aaron

~~~~~

I don’t know where Goldar sent me but it wasn’t pleasant. All these images kept coming up in front of me. First was Harley’s suicide attempt, then a scroll Cam gave her, then a portal the scroll opened that Harley went through. This would explain why she went off the Power Monitor before and why Cam knew about it and wasn’t worried.

Anyway, the portal had evidently taken her to the past, somewhere around 2003 or 2004 I believe. I saw her trying to break up Michelle and Hunter and get Cam and Hunter together. I also saw her with some guy in yellow. I couldn't quite make out his face. She seemed close to him though. Finally it came in focus. It was a young Mr. Brooks...and Harley was kissing him! No...more than kissing him. She was making out with him! It looked like more was going to happen...like she wanted to go further with him but she stopped and ran off.

Harley had lied...ok, not exactly lied but withheld the truth. She wouldn't tell me about her journey because she didn't want me to know she cheated on me with an 18 year old Mr. Brooks. When I accepted the images as truth and stopped fighting them I reappeared back at the scene of the battle, face to face with my team mates, including Harley.

Lindsey

~~~~~

I didn't like the idea that half the team was on another planet but as long as Cobra didn't act up too much it would be ok. I was helping Cam track something when I picked up Viper on the monitor.

"I...um...have some place to be. See you in a bit Cam." I said teleporting out before I could be questioned. I found Viper. "Hey."

"Lindsey...I was hoping you'd show up." He said.

"Well here I am. What's going on?" I asked.

"I just wanted to see you. Make sure you were ok."

"I'm doing fine."

"Good...I know my father is out to get you. I will do everything in my power to protect you but my father is very powerful. I'm not sure even I can stop him."

"Why is he after me specifically?"

"He blames you for my disgracing our family."

"You are disgracing your family?" I asked.

"Yes, by befriending...and even worse than that, falling in love with a Power Ranger."

"I don't understand, what is wrong with us being friends?"

"You are good, I'm evil. The two worlds can never meet."

Suddenly it clicked. "Wait...did you just say you're in love with me?"

"Yeah...I did. I do love you Lindsey..."

"But I didn't think you were capable of love..."

"Neither did I." he admitted.

"Well maybe that is telling you something then. Join with us to protect the world."

"If only I could. But I can't. My destiny is to follow my father just as yours is to follow your parents as Rangers."

"So change your destiny."

"I can't do that..."

"Sure you can." I said

Harley

~~~~~

Needless to say I was scared out of my mind when Aaron escaped Goldar's hall of truth and faced me.

"Aaron..." I started.

"No. Don't speak to me. I can't even look at you." Aaron said.

"What happened in there?" Allison asked.

"I learned the truth. She cheated on me." Aaron accused.

"She what?" Allison asked.

"Harley? No...tell him it's a lie." Alex said.

"I can't because it's not. I'm so sorry Aaron. I never meant to hurt you." I said.

"You did cheat on him?" Alex asked

"With who?" Cali wanted to know.

"Remember when I disappeared off the power monitor?"

"Yeah" Alex said.

"Ok. Well I disappeared because I went back in time. I went back in time because Cam wanted me to see that what

happened with him, Hunter, and my mother had nothing to do with me. I did see that. But I also met someone in the past and we got close. He was this 17 year old guy named Dustin. Dustin Brooks.” I explained.

“Oh my god. You had an affair with Mr. Brooks?!” Alex exclaimed.

“Yes...but it wasn’t the Mr. Brooks we know. This was Dustin and he was our age and we shared so much in common and...it just happened. I’m so sorry Aaron.” I said.

“Save it. It’s over Harley, we’re through.” Aaron said still not looking at me.

“Aaron, no...we can work through this.” I pleaded.

“We could have if you would have told me the truth. You hid it though and now all I can think is that it was more than a spur of the moment thing...it meant something to you didn’t it?”

I looked down. “Yes...it did.”

Just then Goldar re-appeared.

“Cry me a river little Ranger. Now the truth is out. Green Ranger would you like to help me get revenge on the Purple Ranger for what she has done to you?” Goldar asked.

“Never. I may hate Harley...but that is nothing compared to the hatred I have for you Goldar. You are going to pay. We’re Rangers first and we can still work together to take you down.” Aaron said pulling out his weapon. “Let’s do this guys.”

“You got it Aaron.” Allison said.

We combined our weapons and with a great deal of energy we blasted Goldar into gold dust.

“Woah...that was almost too easy.” Cali said.

“Team work...that’s all it took, a little bit of team work.” Alex said hugging Cali.

“Yes...and now he’s gone.” Cali said.

“And you can come home. We can finally be together.” Alex said.

“Yes...we can finally be together.” Cali agreed as we went to notify Karone and Zhane of Goldar’s demise. Aaron still wouldn’t look at me and I had a feeling this would be hard to fix.

Cali

~~~~~

As freaked as I was by Har’s admission that she had cheated on Aaron with Mr. Brooks I was even more excited by the fact I could return to Earth with my friends, namely Alex. I had really missed him. We got to my house.

“Mom, Dad, we did it. Goldar is gone!” I cried.

“That’s amazing!” Dad said.

“So what do you want to do now Cal? It’s your call. We can stay here or we can go back to Angel Grove.” Mom said.

“Hmm, let me think about it...stay here with no family or friends or go with everyone who loves me? Tough call.” I said.

“Ok, ok. We’re going back to Angel Grove.” Dad said.

“Why don’t you go ahead and you can stay with your aunt and uncle and get back into school. We’ll stay here and pack up and meet you back there when we’re done with everything here.” Mom said.

“Alright, that sounds great. Let me just grab a few things and I’ll be ready.” I said to my friend. I noticed as I looked at them Aaron was still refusing to look at Harley. This would be a fun trip back.

I grabbed some clothes and a few personal items then we headed home.

Lindsey

~~~~~

After my talk with Viper I went back to the Command Center just in time for the arrival of my team mates.

“Hey guys, how did it go?” I asked.

“We did it. Goldar is gone!” Cali said.

“Yeah, so Cali can stay here now!” Alex said.

“Oh...” I said. Did this mean they didn’t need me anymore? After all I was Cali’s replacement.

“Do not worry Lindsey, you are still a valuable member of this team. You all have a place on this team.” Zordon said.

“Of course. I wouldn’t want my return to put you out. We can both be on this team and work together.” Cali said.

“Thanks.” I said smiling then I noticed Harley and Aaron. They looked way unhappy. “What’s going on?” I asked.

“Nothing.” Harley mumbled.

“You should tell her. She’ll find out at some point.” Allison said.

“NO! Listen, this is between Aaron and I. You guys shouldn’t even know and if I find out any of you tell anyone else about this I will make you so sorry you won’t believe it now butt out!” Harley shouted teleporting out.

“That goes double for me. No one needs to know about this.” Aaron added as he teleported out.

“Oh great...this is why you should never date a fellow Ranger. First Allison and Logan now Harley and Aaron...this is going to get fun real fast.” I mumbled as I looked over at Cali and Alex. They were holding each other and looking at each other like love sick baboons. I sighed wondering how long it would be before we had yet another Ranger couple at each other’s throats.

PRG 38 – “The Final Countdown Part 1”

“So now what am I suppose to do? Aaron knows the truth.” I said.

“There’s not much you can do. Not now anyway, you’re number one concern needs to be dealing with Cobra and Viper. I have a feeling things are about to become very ugly.” Cam said.

“You’re right. We need to take care of Cobra then I can deal with Aaron.” I agreed.

“Just don’t let this turn into another Allison/Logan thing. We don’t need Rangers fighting Rangers.” Cam warned.

“I know. First and foremost I’m a Ranger. I can handle that. Really.” I assured him.

“I hope you’re right. Now I suggest you get your team mates together. We need to plan a proactive strategy.” Cam said.

“Alright. I’m on it.” I said.

I contacted all my fellow Rangers and we met in the meeting room of the Command Center.

“OK Cam said we need to start planning a pro active strategy. Any ideas?” I asked.

“Yeah. We take Cobra out from the inside.” Logan said.

“And just how do we do that?” Mel asked.

“Yeah, none of us can get in there.” Allison agreed.

“One of us can.” Logan said.

“Who?” Tony asked.

“Lindsey. She’s been there before and not even as a hostage. We send Lindsey in and she can let the rest of us in and we’ll take Cobra down on his own turf.” Logan said.

“No way.” Lindsey said.

“Why not?” Logan asked.

“I won’t used Viper like that. No. I won’t do it.” Lindsey protested.

“Lindsey...he’s used you how many times? This is for the good of the team.” Allison coaxed.

“I don’t care. I won’t use him. No.” Lindsey insisted.

“I agree. Cobra is our main problem here. No need to drag Viper into this.” I said.

“Yeah, especially because Cobra doesn’t fully trust Viper right now anyway. He’s be suspicious of anything Viper did.” Lindsey said.

“Ok any other ideas?” Logan asked.

“What if we bait him?” Mel asked.

“Bait him with what?” I asked.

“Well...I don’t know...what would strike up his interest?” Mel asked.

“Nothing except our surrender.” Aaron said.

“So let’s fake a surrender.” Alex said.

“You’ve got to be kidding. That’s a suicide mission.” I said.

“Not if we do it right.” Alex said.

“Any other idea?” I asked.

Everyone looked at each other.

“Guys come on...” Tony said.

“Maybe it’s best we just wait for his attack and work reactively rather than proactively.” Mel said.

“I agree with Mel. We’re the defenders of Earth, not the attackers on Cobra.” Lindsey said.

“Cam suggested this. I think we should trust him.” I said.

“Trusting Cam is what got you into trouble in the first place.” Aaron scoffed.

“Don’t go there Aaron.” I warned.

“You and Logan belong together, you’re both cheaters.” Allison said.

“God Ally, leave me alone. This isn’t your problem.” I said.

“You hurt my brother, it becomes my problem.” Allison said.

“Besides, it would kill her to mind her own business. Her mouth would explode from under use.” Logan jumped in.

“I wouldn’t be talking if I were you, you’re just as bad as Harley.” Allison said.

“Leave Harley alone. Her problems aren’t yours.” Logan said.

“Wrong, they are too.” Allison said.

“God you are such a bit...” Logan started.

“Hey, don’t you ever speak to my sister that way.” Aaron warned.

“Leave him alone.” I said.

“Stay out of this.” Aaron said.

“Why don’t you just...” Logan started but Tony cut him off.

“Enough all of you. Damn, I’m so sick of all this Ranger fighting. We’re gonna take ourselves out from the inside if we don’t watch it.” Tony said.

“Yeah, this fighting has to stop. It’s getting beyond ridiculous.” Mel said.

“You’re all ridiculous!” Lindsey cried.

“What?” I asked.

“You, Aaron, Logan, and Allison are ready to kill each other. Mel and Tony go around acting like they are perfect and every couple should be just like them and if Cali and Alex had any more public displays of affection they would be suspended from school. You are all acting like immature children and this isn’t how to defeat Cobra. I swear, I’m the youngest and I feel like I’m the only sane one with her mind on the task at hand.” Lindsey said.

“Oh right...you’re so focused you’re ready to jump Viper first chance you get. You’re as bad as the rest of us.” Allison said.

“At least I know when to be a Ranger and when to be a civilian, an art form that none of you have mastered yet. Call me when you get yourselves together.” Lindsey said walking out.

Lindsey

~~~~~

Ok so maybe I was a bit harsh with my team mates but I was so fed up with their love lives being more important than the team was. Allison did have a point about Viper...but I had yet to not fight Viper because of my feeling for him. In battle I had always remembered he was my enemy, no matter how hard he made it.

After my blow up at the team I was heading home when I was suddenly blast. I flew a few feet and when I landed I looked up. There stood Cobra.

“Oh great. What do you want?” I mumbled.

“You’re ultimate destruction Blue Ranger. I’ve had it with you corrupting my son. He was perfect until you came along and warped his mind. Now he is completely different from the son I raised. For that you will pay with your life.” He said pointing his sword at me.

“Have to catch me first! Genesis Evolution!” I screamed. “Ninja Streak!” I called using the skills my parents taught me to escape. I reappeared behind Cobra and used my weapon to strike him. It did little damage but I couldn’t walk away with out some sort of fight.

“You incompetent Ranger. You honestly think you stand a chance against me in a one on one battle? I will annihilate you.”

“Never. I won’t let you win Cobra. You’re the one whose warped Viper’s mind and I won’t let you get away with it!” I screamed as I tried to block him from slaying me. I thought I was done for when I heard another voice.

“Father! I told you I would handle the Rangers now let her go.” Viper said.

“You have yet to slain any of the Rangers. I am simply helping the process along.” Cobra said.

“Not her. Father let her go. I told you I will eliminate all of the others but do not harm Lindsey. Once the others are gone she will pose no threat anyway.” Viper said.

“She has poisoned you against me.” Cobra said.

“No she hasn’t. I’m still with you Father. I’m still on your side.” Viper insisted.

“Then prove it. Slay the Blue Ranger.” Cobra insisted.

“I told you I can’t do that. I will bring you the body of any other Ranger you wish, but not Lindsey.” Viper pleaded.

“Fine. Bring me the body of the Purple Ranger by midnight or your precious Blue Ranger dies.” Cobra said taking off with me.

Viper

~~~~~

“NO!” I screamed as my father took off with Lindsey. This was going to be tricky. To save Lindsey’s life I had to murder Harley and take her body to my father. I had no clue how on Earth I would pull this off but I knew I had to work fast. First I had to find the Purple Ranger. I went to her house and peeked in her windows. She wasn’t home. I checked the track and the Juice Bar. No sign of her. I peeked in at the homes of the other Rangers. Nothing. Not a Ranger in sight. The only other place they could be would be at their base and I had no clue where that was. This meant I would

have to draw the Rangers out with an attack. I had hoped to surprise Harley but since I couldn't find her there was no time to waste. The sooner I got Lindsey safe the better. I called up an army of Versai, just enough to attract the Rangers, and I waited.

Sure enough all of the remaining Rangers showed up.

"This the best you have?" Tony asked.

"This is all I need." I replied as they went to battle I went up behind Harley. "We need to talk."

"I've had enough talking to you." Harley said.

"It's about your cousin." I said.

"Tony?"

"No, Lindsey. Her life is at risk. Please come with me." I said.

"You better not be tricking me or you will pay." Harley said following me.

"I'm not tricking you. Her life is at stake." I said as we got to a secluded spot.

"OK, speak." Harley said.

"Here's the deal. My father kidnapped Lindsey and he is willing to let her go for a price." I said.

"A price?" Harley asked.

"Yeah, your body." I said reaching over and grabbing her. I put my sword to her neck and was ready to kill the Purple Ranger.

"What are you doing!?" Harley screamed.

"My father wants your life for her's and I won't let anything happen to Lindsey." I said.

"VIPER NO!" Tony called running up with the other Rangers behind him.

"It's either Harley or Lindsey. If I don't kill Harley then my father will kill Lindsey. I am just trying to save Lindsey's life." I said.

"Viper, don't..." Alex said.

"Don't you see, your father is using Lindsey to make you do his dirty work." Melody said.

"My father knows I am on his side, he would never use anyone to get to me." I said.

"You're wrong. Your father knows Lindsey got to you and he's afraid you're going to turn on him so he's using your feelings for her to make you hurt us. I know there's good in you Viper, Lindsey saw in you and now your father sees it and he's scared he's losing you. Let Harley go. We'll work with you to get Lindsey back if you let us. Don't let your father use you or Lindsey this way." Melody said.

Suddenly I realized I didn't want to kill Harley. All I could think of is how disappointed in me Lindsey would be if she could see me now. Suddenly Lindsey's opinion of me mattered more than anything else. Taking over the world suddenly didn't seem like the most important thing. Suddenly Lindsey's words came back to me, "you can create your own destiny." I dropped my sword and let Harley go. "Help me get her back." I whispered looking down in shame. "Don't worry Viper, we'll get her back." Melody said touching my arm.

Tony

~~~~~

I admit, I was more than a little shocked by Viper’s change of heart. Mel really got to him and totally saved Harley’s life. I was a bit weary about working with Viper but it did seem like he really did care about Lindsey.

“You ok?” I asked Harley.

“Yeah, fine. Thanks.” Harley said rubbing her neck.

“Ok so now, how do we get Lindsey back before Midnight?” Viper asked.

“Your father gave you a time limit?” Allison asked.

“Yes. He said if I didn’t have Harley’s body back by Midnight he’d kill Lindsey.” Viper explained.

“Great. Ok we need a plan and we need it fast.” I said.

“We should get Cam’s input here.” Alex said.

“Um, you’re kidding if you think I’m letting Viper in the Command Center.” I said.

“Yeah, we can’t trust him.” Aaron said.

“We don’t have a choice. We just have to watch him...besides just because we teleport doesn’t mean he’ll know what it is and he’s not a Ranger so once we let him in he can’t leave without one of us letting him. It’ll be perfectly safe.” Mel said.

“If he tries anything I’m holding you personally responsible Pinky.” Allison said.

“Yes ma’am.” Mel said rolling her eyes.

“Ok fine. Cam...we need you to teleport Viper to the meeting room, keep the coordinates locked and make sure to secure the exits once he’s in.” I instructed.

“Are you sure?” Cam asked.

“I’m sure.” I said.

“Ok, teleporting now.” Cam said.

We followed Viper’s teleporting and all met in the meeting room.

“Nice place.” Viper remarked sitting down.

“Yeah, yeah, now what do you know that can help us get to Lindsey?” I asked after we filled in Cam on what was going on.

“I know where he’s holding her.” Viper said.

“Can you get in without your father knowing?” Alex asked.

“Maybe...if you guys can distract his army that’s guarding her I might be able to get in and release her, but that’s very risky.” Viper said.

“We need a precise plan. Viper, do you have some sort of blue prints of the area?” I asked.

“Yeah, but I’m not sure I want to hand them over to Rangers.” He said.

“Viper you don’t have a choice. We have to get in.” I said.

“I’m not sure...”

“Listen Viper, we all totally understand how you feel, you think we’re the enemy but really, we’re not. We just want what you want...to get Lindsey back and without those blue prints that is going to be quite hard to do.” Mel said.

“Ok...fine...I’ll give you the blue prints.” Viper said. It amazed me how well Mel was able to get through to him.

“Where are the blue prints?” Alex asked.

“On a disk in my room. If you will teleport me back to the park I will go get them and return to the park then you can teleport me back.” Viper said.

“Alright...you better not double cross us.” I warned.

“I won’t...Lindsey’s life depends on that.” Viper assured us as Cam teleported him.

“I don’t like this” Aaron said when Viper was gone.

“I don’t either but we really don’t have any choice but to trust him.” I said.

“But if he double crosses us we’re in major trouble.” Aaron said.

“I agree but it’s a risk we have to take.” I said.

“Tony is right. Lindsey is counting on us. We have to trust Viper. There isn’t really any other way. Viper is our best bet at getting her back.” Harley said.

Allison sighed. “I agree too. I don’t like this anymore than you Aar, but we are stuck. You know Cobra won’t hesitate to kill her and as much as I hate to admit it Viper does really seem to care about Lindsey.”

“What do you think Cam?” Mel asked.

“I think you guys are doing what you have to do to help a team mate. No matter the outcome you are trusting your best judgment and working as a team. I can’t help but be behind that. I do agree there are risks in trusting Viper but to go in without his help is just as great of a risk.” Cam said.

“Ok then it’s settled. We have to trust him.” I said.

“He’s back at the park. Are you guys ready for him to return?” Cam asked.

“Yeah...teleport him in.” I said.

“Teleporting now.” Cam said.

Seconds later Viper was back.

“Here’s the disk.” He said.

“It better not have a virus that will crash our system.” Aaron mumbled.

“Don’t worry, I’ll so a virus scan.” Cam said taking the disk.

“You really have to chill dude. I’m not out to crash your systems. You are my only hope of saving Lindsey.” Viper said.

“Can you blame us for being somewhat suspicious? You’re only been trying to kill us for the last 10 months.” Alex said.

“I know...I know. But now I’m not. I just want Lindsey’s life saved. Really, that’s my number one goal right now.”

Viper said.

“Ok then, let’s get a plan together. Cam you have those blue prints printed yet?” I asked.

“Yes I do Tony. Here you go.” Cam said handing me the papers.

“Thanks Cam. Ok now what do you suggest?” I asked Viper.

“Well, this is where Lindsey is being held and these are the key areas where the guards are set up, however if you attack here is will clear this area allowing me to sneak in and release Lindsey. I will need about 10 minutes to do so then I will meet up with you here with Lindsey and get you guys out.” Viper said pointing to various points on the paper.

“What about you Viper? If you help Lindsey escape what will your father do to you?” Mel asked.

“I will handle my father.” Viper said.

“You didn’t answer me. What will he do to you?” Mel asked again.

“My punishment for helping a Ranger escape will be death.” Viper said.

“Your father will kill you?” Allison asked.

“Yes. Helping a Ranger is the ultimate betrayal of which there can be no turning back. My life will be over but Lindsey will be saved and that is the important thing.” Viper said.

I couldn’t believe Viper was risking his life for Lindsey’s. Maybe there was hope for him yet. Either way I couldn’t let him be killed by helping us. Like it or not he was an ally right now and I would never let one of my allies be killed.

“Don’t worry Viper...we won’t let him kill you.” I said.

“We won’t?” Aaron asked.

“Of course we won’t.” I said. I noticed Mel smiling at me with that look of pride she got whenever I did something good. “He’s helping us. We can’t just let him be killed.” I added.

“Thank you but there isn’t anything you can do. My father is far too powerful. You will be killed if you try to stop him.” Viper said.

“Don’t worry about us. We can take care of ourselves.” I said.

“So are we ready for this?” Harley asked.

“Yes, we need to finish working this plan. We have eight team members and four areas to cover. This works out nicely. Mel you’re with me. Allison and Aaron you two go together, Harley and Alex you go together and Cali and Logan you’re together.” I said.

“Why can’t I go with Cal?” Alex asked.

“Because you won’t focus on the task at hand and Lindsey’s life depends on this.” I said.

“But you’re going with Mel.” Alex said.

“Because I know I can focus. Now stop questioning me and let’s get to work here.” I said.

“You guys think you can handle not fighting each other? You only have one shot here.” Viper said.

“Yeah, we’re on it.” Aaron mumbled.

“Don’t worry. We won’t do anything to put Lindsey at risk.” Mel said.

“Then let’s do it.” Viper said.

“Let’s teleport to the park. We’ll go from there.” I said.

We went to the park.  
“Ok let’s go...” I said.  
“Genesis Evolution!” we all called morphing.  
“Lead the way.” I said to Viper.

I was very worried about Viper turning on us but he had surprised me so far with how much he seemed to care about Lindsey. I hoped the pleasant surprises would continue. Viper led us up to his home/hideout and we split up from there. I took Mel and we went to our area. Viper was right on. There were guard exactly where he said there would be and they weren’t just run of the mill Versai guards, these were super charged Versai. We fought them off the best we could then one grabbed Mel.  
“Tony!” Mel cried. I fought my way to her and tried to help her but the Versai Guard threw her up against the wall.  
“MEL!” I cried.

Aaron

~~~~~  
I was very unhappy with this whole plan. We were putting the fate of Lindsey in the hands of Viper. The same Viper that tried to kill all of us and use Harley and Lindsey against us. The same Viper that put me into a coma. The same Viper who wanted nothing less than world domination. Yes, I would say I was more than a little unhappy with this plan and the fact that Tony was so willing to go with it made me question his leadership skills altogether. I think Allison picked up on this because as we made our way to our battle station she turned to me.
“It’s gonna be ok. I really think we can trust him where Lindsey is concerned.”
“Trust him? Ally, how many times has he tried to kill us?” I asked.
“I get what you’re saying and I was very skeptical too but he seems to seriously love her.” Ally said.
“Well if he was being truthful those guards should be right ahead. Be alert.” I said.
We walked a bit further and sure enough there stood this special breed of Versai Guards. They were ultra powerful.
“Ally, look out!” I called as one came up behind her. She ducked and we fought them off the best we could. Then one got me from behind. I struggled to get away.

Harley

~~~~~  
\*Focus, focus, focus, focus\* I kept telling myself over and over to avoid thinking of 3 things. 1) Aaron dumping me. 2) Viper’s change of heart. 3) Mr. Brooks. \*Focus, focus, focus, focus\*. I repeated to myself over and over.  
“Earth to Harley?” I suddenly heard Alex say. I didn’t know how long he had been trying to get my attention.  
“What?” I asked snapping back to Earth.  
“I asked you what you think of this plan. Do you think we can trust Viper?” Alex asked.  
“I don’t know. I think so. I do believe there is good in him. I saw it when we dated. But obviously I wasn’t the one who could draw it out.” I said  
“I hope the good in him is enough to save Lindsey.” Alex said.  
“Me too.” I said.  
“So where were you just now?” Alex asked.  
“I’m trying to focus. My mind is trying to drift and I am trying very hard to focus.” I said.  
“What is your mind drifting to?”  
“A lot of things. Right at the top of that list...Aaron and Dusti...Mr. Brooks.”  
“Oh lord...Dustin? You just almost called him Dustin? That’s not good Har.”  
“Don’t you think I know that? What’s worse is I hurt Aaron...but that isn’t important now...focus, focus, focus, focus...” I said aloud.  
“Shh, we’re coming up on the guards.” Alex said.  
\*Focus, focus, focus, focus\* I went back to saying quietly in my head as we turned a corner. Sure enough there were the guards. They looked like Versai on steroids. They fought like it too. “Geez, these guys have been working out.” I said as I tried to fight them off.  
“No kidding. Must have added some protein to their diets.” Alex joked.  
“Now isn’t the time for one liners.” I said.  
“Then what is it time for?” Alex asked.  
“I’d say it’s time for some serious butt kicking.” I said calling on my staff. Alex did the same and we went to work

trying to hold off the Versai Guards. It was no easy task. I suddenly felt myself lifted up and thrown. I hit a wall with a thump.

“Ugh...” I moaned in pain.

Cali

~~~~~

I wasn't really sure what I thought of this whole plan in general. Part of me thought it was really romantic that Viper was willing to switch sides to save Lindsey's life...another part of me was scared that he was gonna double cross us. Meanwhile I had to work with Logan, which wasn't that bad. I had nothing against the guy, I didn't know him well enough to, that was the problem. I didn't know him.

“What do you think of this whole Viper switching sides thing?” I asked.

“I don't know...I don't really trust him...but who's to say he doesn't love Lindsey. If Power Rangers can make mistakes like Harley and I then I suppose that Viper can actually do something good too.” Logan said.

“Good point...hey, be ready. We're almost to our battle station.” I said

“Got it.” Logan said.

We walked a bit more and right on target we were faced with some very large Versai Guards.

“Nice welcoming committee.” I said as the Versai went for the attack.

“When in Rome...” Logan said fighting back.

“...Do as the Versai do.” I finished as I used a laser to take some of the Versai out.

I was firing the laser again when it got kicked out of my hand from behind.

“Ok, not good.” I said as I got pushed into Logan and we both ended up against a wall.

Viper

~~~~~

While the Rangers kept the Versai Guards busy I hurried into the room where Lindsey was being kept. When I got in there her hands were chained above her head and her feet were chained to the wall. She had been locked up about 2-3 inches above the floor.

“Viper!” she cried when she saw me.

“Shh, I'm gonna get you out of here.” I said quietly as I unlocked the chains and pulled her down. I held her for a second. “Are you alright?”

“I'm fine now. Thank you.” She said.

“Anything for you. Now let's get out of here.” I said taking her hand and pulling her towards the door. I was trying to get her out without being seen. We finally made it to the meeting spot. “The other Rangers should meet us here anytime now.”

“You are working with the others?” she asked.

“Yeah. They took me to the Command Center and everything.” I said.

“Wow, that's great. I knew you guys could work together.” She said smiling.

“Your smile makes it worth it.” I said.

“You're so sweet.” She said kissing my cheek.

“Then how about a proper thank you?” I asked pulling her in for a kiss. I was just about to kiss her when I heard a voice.

“That's so sweet. The traitor is kissing the Ranger who turned him. You will pay dearly for your betrayal Viper.” My father said.

“Father...” I said blocking Lindsey with my body incase he got any bright idea of blasting her.

“You plotted with the Power Rangers against me. That is the ultimate form of betrayal. The penalty for that is nothing less than death.”

“NO! You won't get away with this!” Lindsey cried.

“Who will stop me? Certainly not your little Ranger friends. I have captured all of them. First you will witness their demise then suffer your own. I have finally won, it's just a shame my only son won't be around to help me celebrate my victory” Father said.

“You won't win Father. The Rangers will always stop you.” I said. I surprised myself. I didn't know where a statement like that had come from.

“A shame that the Ranger will never believe that.” My father took us to his chambers, where he was holding the other

Rangers. He looked at me. "Very good Viper. You got the Rangers her just as planned. I am proud of you son."

"What?" I asked confused.

"It was a trap!" Logan cried.

"He turned on us." Alex said.

"Big surprise" Aaron said.

"Viper, how could you? We trusted you." Mel said.

Viper

~~~~~  
I knew I had two options here. This was my one at only shot at redeeming myself with my father, on the other hand I could turn on him for good.

“Rangers, I would never use Lindsey to trap you. He’s lying!” I cried.

“Has my son truly changed sides? Viper, you sound like you have turned good on me.” Father said.

I gave this some thought. My reaction to this would change the rest of my life. I looked at my Father and saw such hate and vengeance. It was dark and really, now that I looked closer, far more unsettling than I ever thought. Then I looked at Lindsey, so full of life and love. Her smile lit up a room. She was so innocent and gave me hope. It was a warning feeling that I loved. I decided that I would love to have that feeling for the rest of my life. I would much rather have Lindsey’s love than Father’s “respect”.

“I have.” I said at last. Lindsey looked at me wide eyed.

“Very well then, you will die along side your new friends.” Father said getting ready to blast the Rangers.

“NO!” I cried charging him. I knocked him down.

“VIPER!” Lindsey cried.

“You will not win Father. We are wrong. The world is full of kind, good people like Lindsey and the rest of the Rangers. We were wrong to ever try to drain the world of that purity.” I said struggling with him.

“You have gone soft Viper. It will be your downfall.” Father said.

Lindsey

~~~~~  
I watched as Viper and Cobra struggled. I knew I had to act fast. I morphed and ran to the Rangers and helped free them.

“Guys, we have to help Viper. He’s good...really.” I said.

“She’s right, we have to help him. He just saved our lives.” Tony said

“Hey Cobra! Over here!” Harley called.

Cobra looked up and this gave Viper enough time to get up and escape.

“You Rangers will pay for what you have done to my son!” Cobra said getting ready to attack. We all charged him and went hand to hand combat. One by one he knocked us to the side with a force that made us each de-morph.

“Have you Rangers not had enough? Your world will be mine and there is nothing you can do to stop me now. I will soon have the whole Earth at my finger tips. You have failed Power Rangers.” Cobra said.

“You’re wrong! We’re protectors of the Earth and as long as there is a breath in our bodies you haven’t won.” Tony said.

“You will never win Cobra. You have no soul and you are evil. You don’t have the heart to put up a fight good enough to beat us.” Mel said.

“You can take our powers but you can never take our spirit!” Harley cried.

“You will pay for what you have done to all of us!” I cried.

“This is the end of the line Cobra. You’re not leaving here alive!” Alex cried.

I looked to Viper, wondering what his reaction would be.

“I’m with you Rangers.” Viper said softly as he stood by us. “It’s over Father, either you surrender or I will help the Rangers destroy you.”

“How noble Viper...you think you and your Ranger friends can stop me now? You can’t. It’s too late.” Cobra said.

“It’s never too late. Let’s do it guys!” Tony called.

“Pink Ranger Power!”

“Yellow Ranger Power!”

“Silver Ranger Power!”

“Green Ranger Power!”

“Red Ranger Power!”

“Gold Ranger Power!”  
“Blue Ranger Power!”  
“Purple Ranger Power!”  
“White Ranger Power!”  
“Power of the Ninja!” Viper finished, allowing his power to combine with ours.

The intense ball of power engulfed Cobra, causing him to cry out in pain.  
“You have not seen the last of me! Some how I will be back and I will seek my revenge on you...you will pay Viper, you will pay!” Cobra cried as he disappeared.  
“Goodbye Father.” Viper whispered.

We all looked at each other.  
“Is he?” Mel asked.  
“He’s dead. We killed him.” Viper said softly.  
“I’m sorry it came to this.” I said touching Viper’s shoulder.  
“Let’s get out of here guys.” Tony said.

We went back to the Command Center, Viper included.  
“You did well Rangers...and I think I speak for all of us when I extend our gratitude to Viper. You showed a courage and inner strength that we didn’t know you had.” Zordon said.  
“I knew it. I knew.” I said smiling at Viper.  
“Thank you Zordon.” Viper said softly.  
“Um Zordon, what does Viper do now? He’s an orphan and he’ll need someone to care for him and teach him the ways of his new life.” I said.  
“Hmmm...you’re right. I think I have an idea.” Cam broke in.  
“You do?” I asked.  
“Yes, I’ll be right back.” Cam said leaving.

Half an hour late Cam returned with Uncle Dustin and Aunt Marah.  
“What are you guys doing here?” I asked.  
“Well Cam told us that a former villain needed a home.” Uncle Dustin said.  
“And what better person to help him than someone who’s been there?” Aunt Marah asked.  
“You don’t have to take me in like some lost puppy.” Viper said.  
“Nonsense, we’re not taking you in as a puppy...we’re taking you in as our son if you’ll let us.” Uncle Dustin said.  
“What?” Viper asked.  
“Well, if you’re ok with the idea we’d like to adopt you.” Aunt Marah said.  
“Really? You mean I’d have a real family?” Viper asked.  
“Yes. A very real family of your own.” Aunt Marah said.  
“I think I could go for that...but the name Viper just won’t do on adoption papers. I think I would like to go by Nick again.” Viper said.  
“Nicholas Brooks. I like it.” Uncle Dustin said.  
“I do too...” Aunt Marah said smiling.  
“I have some things I have to go get from my old room...can I have an hour to do that alone? I need to say goodbye to ‘Viper’ before I can say hello to Nick.”  
“Of course. We’ll be waiting for you at home...do you know where it is?” Uncle Dustin asked.  
“Yes, I know. I’ll meet you there in an hour.” Viper said.

Viper/Nick

~~~~~  
Everything was happening so fast. I really wasn’t sure how to react. I was saddened by my father’s death but at the same time I knew it was the best thing. It was the weirdest feeling. I got back to my old room and packed up my computer and games then I pulled out a suit case and started packing other stuff. I got some clothes and some pictures. I found a picture taken when I was baby that had both my parents. I packed that. I also found a picture of my dad and I that was more recent and I packed that. I looked around. This stuff was Viper’s and I wanted to get a new start as Nick. Nick

Brooks...whoa, I never would have guessed I would be adopted by the Brooks Family.

I took a final look at my room and carried everything out. I headed to my new home. I knocked on the door and Mrs. Brooks let me in.

"Hello Nick." She said smiling, "Let me show you to your room." She led me to a room, it was pretty plain looking.

"Feel free to decorate how ever you want."

"Thank you Mrs. Brooks" I said.

"Please, you can call me Marah, and you can call Dustin by Dustin." Marah said.

I nodded. "Thank you Marah." I put my things down and looked around my new room. It was nice. I liked it. It was pretty good size and it was a nice home. I could get used to this.

Tony

~~~~~

"I can't believe Viper turned good." I said.

"I can't believe Mr. and Mrs. Brooks are adopting him." Allison said.

"I think it's great. It'll give him a chance to have a new start and it'll be great for Lindsey. You guys can finally be together." Mel said.

"I know. I'm so excited about this. I can't believe it's happening but I'm so happy." Lindsey said smiling.

"I'm happy for you Lindsey." Harley said.

"I am too but I think I'm gonna be going now." Aaron said.

"Wait...Aaron don't go." Harley said.

"I can't be here." Aaron said.

"Wait...please..." Harley begged.

"You guys ready to share what happened yet?" Mel asked.

"NO!" they said together.

"Seriously Aaron, we do have something to discuss...I mean now that Cobra and Raven are dead and Viper is on our side...what does that mean for our Ranger powers?" I asked.

"It means that for now the Power Rangers are not needed. You have earned the right to hold your powers in case you are ever needed again but for now there is no need. You can go back to your normal lives. If we are attacked again then you will be called back to action." Zordon said.

"Normal lives? Is that possible to do now?" Allison asked.

"Sure...we get to finally be normal teenagers again. It'll be great!" Mel said.

"Thank you for all your hard work Rangers. You have been an excellent team." Zordon said.

"Now can I go?" Aaron asked.

"You are all dismissed." Zordon said.

"Thank you." Aaron said teleporting out. He seemed like he couldn't escape fast enough. I wondered what Harley had done that was so horrible. I had figured she must have cheated on him or something, but with who?

"I'm gonna go check on Vi...Nick. See ya." Lindsey said leaving.

"I'm going to the track." Harley said.

"I'm gonna go see Mark." Allison said

"I'm going home." Logan said softly.

"You guys wanna go to the movies?" Mel asked.

"Yeah! Double date!" Cali said.

"Ok, let's go." I said as the rest of us teleported out.

Lindsey

~~~~~

I got to Uncle Dustin's and rang the door bell. Aunt Marah answered the door.

"Lindsey, hey! Come on in!"

"Thank you. How's Nick doing?" I asked.

"He's fine, up in his room settling in if you wanna go see him." She said.

"Thanks." I said going to his room. I peeked my head in the room. "Hey!" I said.

"Hey you. Come on in." Nick said.

"So how are you liking your new home?" I asked.

"It's nice. Marah and Dustin are really nice. I think I might learn to like it here." He said.
"I'm so happy for you." I said.
"I'm so happy we can finally be together. No one is in our way now." Nick said pulling me into his arms.
I kissed him. "Nothing will stop us." I whispered.
"I love you Lindsey."
"I love you too Nick." I said.

~~~~~  
Harley

I was speeding around the track when I noticed I was being watched. I finished my lap and stopped. I looked over and saw it was Hunter watching me.  
"Hey." I said.  
"You're good. You have great control of the bike." He said handing me a bottle of water.  
"Thanks." I said taking the water.  
"I hear you guys won."  
"Yeah. Cobra is gone." I said.  
"That's great. I know it may not mean anything to you but I'm very proud of you Harley."  
"You know what? It means more than you know."  
"Where's Aaron?"  
"We broke up."  
"You wanna talk about it?"  
"Not really. It was my fault and I don't really feel like discussing it more than that." I said.  
"No worries. I'm here if you decide you do wanna talk about it."  
"You know what Hunter? This past year really has been weird for me and it has been challenging in many ways and you certainly weren't the dad I always knew but I am glad my mom has you...and I'm glad I have gotten the chance to know you...you're not so bad. I'm sorry I was so horrible to you at the beginning." I said.  
"It's ok Harley. I know this has been hard on you but you're my daughter and I will love you no matter what you do. Do you know that I named you?" he asked.  
"You did? But how?" I asked.  
"Not directly but a long time ago when I was first dating your mother we were sitting on the beach talking about the future and I was telling her how I wanted to be a father someday and I mentioned I wanted to name my daughter Harley if I ever had one. She remembered that and that's how you got your name." Hunter explained.  
"Because she always knew you were my father..."  
"Yeah, and this was her own little way of trying to do the right thing. I know you question your mother's judgment about a lot of things and sometimes even I wonder if she thinks before she acts but she does have a good heart."  
"I know she does. And I know my mother loves me, no matter how she messes up sometimes."  
"So what happens to the team now?" Hunter asked.  
"I don't know. We started this as a group of friends. Now I don't know where we stand. Aaron and Allison can't stand me or Logan. Logan is off in his own little world. Cali and Alex have each other and so do Tony and Mel. They are the two happy couples so they have their own thing going. Lindsey finally can be with Nick...it's not the same. I'm not even sure we're friends anymore." I said.  
"You guys went through too much to let your friendship end. It may take time but you guys will find your way back. Trust me." Hunter said.  
"I hope you're right." I said softly. I was about to cry but I didn't wanna do that. "Hey, let's race." I said.  
"You're on." He said as we took off around the track.

This past year had been a wild ride and I had made my share of mistakes that I was still paying for but in the end I decided I wouldn't change a thing. Cobra was gone, I had parents that loved me, and I knew, deep down, Hunter was right. It would take time but someday my friends would find their way back to each other.